

THE  
CANTOS  
OF  
EZRA  
POUND

Volume 1

# **BERSERKER**

---

## **BOOKS**

---



A DRAFT OF  
XXX CANTOS





# I

**A**ND then went down to the ship,  
Set keel to breakers, forth on the godly sea, and  
We set up mast and sail on that swart ship,  
Bore sheep aboard her, and our bodies also  
Heavy with weeping, and winds from sternward  
Bore us out onward with bellying canvas,  
Circe's this craft, the trim-coifed goddess  
Then sat we amidships, wind jamming the tiller,  
Thus with stretched sail, we went over sea till day's end  
Sun to his slumber, shadows o'er all the ocean,  
Came we then to the bounds of deepest water,  
To the Kimmerian lands, and peopled cities  
Covered with close-webbed mist, unpierced ever  
With glitter of sun-rays  
Nor with stars stretched, nor looking back from heaven  
Swartest night stretched over wretched men there  
The ocean flowing backward, came we then to the place  
Aforesaid by Cuce  
Here did they rites, Perimedes and Eurylochos,  
And drawing sword from my hip  
I dug the ell-square pitkin,  
Poured we libations unto each the dead,  
First mead and then sweet wine, water mixed with white flour  
Then prayed I many a prayer to the sickly death's-heads,  
As set in Ithaca, sterile bulls of the best  
For sacrifice, heaping the pyre with goods,  
A sheep to Tiresias only, black and a bell-sheep  
Dark blood flowed in the fosse,  
Souls out of Erebus, cadaverous dead, of brides  
Of youths and of the old who had borne much,  
Souls stained with recent tears, girls tender,

Men many, mauled with bronze lance heads,  
Battle spoil, bearing yet dreary arms,  
These many crowded about me, with shouting,  
Pallor upon me, cried to my men for more beasts,  
Slaughtered the herds, sheep slain of bronze,  
Poured ointment, cried to the gods,  
To Pluto the strong, and praised Proserpine,  
Unsheathed the narrow sword,  
I sat to keep off the impetuous impotent dead,  
Till I should hear Tiresias  
But first Elpenor came, our friend Elpenor,  
Unburied, cast on the wide earth,  
Limbs that we left in the house of Circe,  
Unwept, unwrapped in sepulchre, since toils urged other  
Pitiful spirit And I cried in hurried speech  
" Elpenor, how art thou come to this dark coast?  
" Cam'st thou afoot, outstripping seamen? "

And he in heavy speech

" Ill fate and abundant wine I slept in Circe's ingle  
" Going down the long ladder unguarded,  
" I fell against the buttress,  
" Shattered the nape-nerve, the soul sought Avernus  
" But thou, O King, I bid remember me, unwept, unburied,  
" Heap up mine arms, be tomb by sea-board, and inscribed  
" *A man of no fortune, and with a name to come*  
" And set my oar up, that I swung mid fellows "

And Anticlea came, whom I beat off, and then Tiresias Theban,  
Holding his golden wand, knew me, and spoke first  
" A second time? why? man of ill star,  
" Facing the sunless dead and this joyless region?  
" Stand from the fosse, leave me my bloody beer  
" For soothsay "

And I stepped back,  
And he strong with the blood, said then " Odysseus

“ Shalt return through spiteful Neptune, over dark seas,  
“ Lose all companions ” And then Anticlea came  
Lie quiet Divus I mean, that is Andreas Divus,  
In officina Wecheli, 1538, out of Homer  
And he sailed, by Sirens and thence outward and away  
And unto Circe

Venerandam,

In the Cretan's phrase, with the golden crown, Aphrodite,  
Cypri munimenta sortita est, mirthful, orichalchi, with golden  
Girdles and breast bands, thou with dark eyelids  
Bearing the golden bough of Argicida So that

## II

HANG it all, Robert Browning,  
there can be but the one "Sordello"  
But Sordello, and my Sordello<sup>3</sup>  
Lo Sordels si fo di Mantovana

So-shu churned in the sea  
Seal sports in the spray-whited circles of cliff-wash,  
Sleek head, daughter of Lir,

eyes of Picasso

Under black fur-hood, lithe daughter of Ocean,  
And the wave runs in the beach-groove

"Eleanor, *Ἠλέναυς* and *ἐλεπτολὺς*!"

And poor old Homer blind, blind, as a bat,  
Ear, ear for the sea-surge, murmur of old men's voices

"Let her go back to the ships,

Back among Grecian faces, lest evil come on our own,

Evil and further evil, and a curse cursed on our children,

Moves, yes she moves like a goddess

And has the face of a god

and the voice of Schoeney's daughters,

And doom goes with her in walking,

Let her go back to the ships,

back among Grecian voices"

And by the beach-run, Tyro,

Twisted arms of the sea-god,

Lithe sinews of water, gripping her, cross-hold,

And the blue-gray glass of the wave tents them,

Glare azure of water, cold-welter, close cover

Quiet sun-tawny sand-stretch,

The gulls broad out their wings,

nipping between the splay feathers,



Snipe come for their bath,  
    bend out their wing-joints,  
Spread wet wings to the sun-film,  
And by Scios,  
    to left of the Naxos passage,  
Naviform rock overgrown,  
    algæ cling to its edge,  
There is a wine-red glow in the shallows,  
    a tin flash in the sun-dazzle

The ship landed in Scios,  
    men wanting spring-water,  
And by the rock-pool a young boy loggy with vine-must,  
    " To Naxos? Yes, we'll take you to Naxos,  
Cum' along lad " " Not that way! "  
" Aye, that way is Naxos "  
    And I said " It's a straight ship "  
And an ex-convict out of Italy  
    knocked me into the fore-stays,  
(He was wanted for manslaughter in Tuscany)  
    And the whole twenty against me,  
Mad for a little slave money  
    And they took her out of Scios  
And off her course  
    And the boy came to, again, with the racket,  
And looked out over the bows,  
    and to eastward, and to the Naxos passage  
God-sleight then, god-sleight  
    Ship stock fast in sea-swirl,  
Ivy upon the oars, King Pentheus,  
    grapes with no seed but sea-foam,  
Ivy in scupper-hole  
Aye, I, Accætes, stood there,  
    and the god stood by me,  
Water cutting under the keel,

Sea-break from stern forrards,  
     wake running off from the bow,  
 And where was gunwale, there now was vine-trunk,  
 And tenthril where cordage had been,  
     grape-leaves on the rowlocks,  
 Heavy vine on the oarshafts,  
 And, out of nothing, a breathing,  
     hot breath on my ankles,  
 Beasts like shadows in glass,  
     a furred tail upon nothingness  
 Lynx-purr, and heathery smell of beasts,  
     where tar smell had been,  
 Sniff and pad-foot of beasts,  
     eye-glitter out of black air  
 The sky overshot, dry, with no tempest,  
 Sniff and pad-foot of beasts,  
     fur brushing my knee-skin,  
 Rustle of airy sheaths,  
     dry forms in the *æther*  
 And the ship like a keel in ship-yard,  
     slung like an ox in smith's sling,  
 Ribs stuck fast in the ways,  
     grape-cluster over pin-rack,  
     void air taking pelt  
 Lifeless air become sinewed,  
     feline leisure of panthers,  
 Leopards sniffing the grape shoots by scupper-hole,  
 Crouched panthers by fore-hatch,  
 And the sea blue-deep about us,  
     green-ruddy in shadows,  
 And Lyxus "From now, Acoetes, my altars,  
 Fearing no bondage,  
     fearing no cat of the wood,  
 Safe with my lynxes,  
     feeding grapes to my leopards,

Olibanum is my incense,  
the vines grow in my homage "

The back-swell now smooth in the rudder-chains,  
Black snout of a porpoise  
where Lycabs had been,

Fish-scales on the oarsmen

And I worship

I have seen what I have seen

When they brought the boy I said

" He has a god in him,

though I do not know which god "

And they kicked me into the fore-stays

I have seen what I have seen

Medon's face like the face of a dory,

Arms shrunk into fins And you, Pentheus,

Had as well listen to Tiresias, and to Cadmus,

or your luck will go out of you

Fish-scales over groin muscles,

lynx-purr amid sea

And of a later year,

pale in the wine-red algæ,

If you will lean over the rock,

the coral face under wave-tinge,

Rose-paleness under water-shift,

Ileuthyria, fair Dafne of sea-bords,

The swimmer's arms turned to branches,

Who will say in what year,

fleeing what band of tritons,

The smooth brows, seen, and half seen,

now ivory stillness

And So-shu churned in the sea, So-shu also,

using the long moon for a churn-stick

Lithe turning of water,

sinews of Poseidon,

Black azure and hyaline,  
    glass wave over Tyro,  
Close cover, unstillness,  
    bright welter of wave-cords,  
Then quiet water,  
    quiet in the buff sands,  
Sea-fowl stretching wing-joints,  
    splashing in rock-hollows and sand-hollows  
In the wave-runs by the half-dune,  
Glass-glint of wave in the tide-rips against sunlight,  
    pallor of Hesperus,  
Grey peak of the wave,  
    wave, colour of grape's pulp,

Olive grey in the near,  
    far, smoke grey of the rock-slide,  
Salmon-pink wings of the fish-hawk  
    cast grey shadows in water,  
The tower like a one-eyed great goose  
    cranes up out of the olive-grove,

And we have heard the fauns chiding Proteus  
    in the smell of hay under the olive-trees,  
And the frogs singing against the fauns  
    in the half-light  
And



### III

**I**SAT on the Dogana's steps  
For the gondolas cost too much, that year,  
And there were not "those girls", there was one face,  
And the Buccentoro twenty yards off, howling "Strettu",  
And the lit cross-beams, that year, in the Morosini,  
And peacocks in Kore's house, or there may have been

Gods float in the azure air,  
Bright gods and Tuscan, back before dew was shed  
Light and the first light, before ever dew was fallen  
Panisks, and from the oak, dryas,  
And from the apple, mælid,  
Through all the wood, and the leaves are full of voices,  
A-whisper, and the clouds bowe over the lake,  
And there are gods upon them,  
And in the water, the almond-white swimmers,  
The silvery water glazes the upturned nipple,

As Poggio has remarked  
Green veins in the turquoise,  
Or, the gray steps lead up under the cedars

My Cid rode up to Burgos,  
Up to the studded gate between two towers,  
Beat with his lance butt, and the child came out,  
Una niña de nueve años,  
To the little gallery over the gate, between the towers,  
Reading the writ, voce tinnula  
That no man speak to, feed, help Ruy Diaz,  
On pain to have his heart out, set on a pike spike  
And both his eyes torn out, and all his goods sequestered,  
"And here, Myo Cid, are the seals,  
The big seal and the writing"  
And he came down from Bivar, Myo Cid,

With no hawks left there on their perches,  
And no clothes there in the presses,  
And left his trunk with Raquel and Vidas,  
That big box of sand, with the pawn-brokers,  
To get pay for his menie,  
Breaking his way to Valencia  
Ignez da Castro murdered, and a wall  
Here stripped, here made to stand  
Drear waste, the pigment flakes from the stone,  
Or plaster flakes, Mantegna painted the wall  
Silk tatters, "Nec Spe Nec Metu"

## IV

PALACE in smoky light,  
Troy but a heap of smouldering boundary stones,  
ANAXIFORMINGES! Aurunculeia!  
Hear me Cadmus of Golden Prows!  
The silver mirrors catch the bright stones and flare,  
Dawn, to our waking, drifts in the green cool light,  
Dew-haze blurs, in the grass, pale ankles moving  
Beat, beat, whirr, thud, in the soft turf  
                    under the apple trees,  
Choros nympharum, goat-foot, with the pale foot alternate,  
Crescent of blue-shot waters, green-gold in the shallows,  
A black cock crows in the sea-foam,  
  
And by the curved, carved foot of the couch,  
                    claw-foot and lion head, an old man seated  
Speaking in the low drone  
                    Ityn!  
Et ter fiebiliter, Ityn, Ityn!  
And she went toward the window and cast her down,  
                    " All the while, the while, swallows crying  
Ityn!  
                    " It is Cabestan's heart in the dish "  
                    " It is Cabestan's heart in the dish "  
                    " No other taste shall change this "  
And she went toward the window,  
                    the slim white stone bar  
Making a double arch,  
Firm even fingers held to the firm pale stone,  
Swung for a moment,  
                    and the wind out of Rhodéz  
Caught in the full of her sleeve  
                    the swallows crying

'Tis 'Tis Ytis'

Actæon

and a valley,

The valley is thick with leaves, with leaves, the trees,

The sunlight glitters, glitters a-top,

Like a fish-scale roof,

Like the church roof in Poitiers

If it were gold

Beneath it, beneath it

Not a ray, not a shivver, not a spare disc of sunlight

Flaking the black, soft water,

Bathing the body of nymphs, of nymphs, and Diana,

Nymphs, white-gathered about her, and the air, air,

Shaking, air alight with the goddess,

fanning their hair in the dark,

Lifting, lifting and waffing

Ivory dipping in silver,

Shadow'd, o'ershadow'd

Ivory dipping in silver,

Not a splotch, not a lost shatter of sunlight

Then Actæon Vidal,

Vidal It is old Vidal speaking,

stumbling along in the wood,

Not a patch, not a lost shimmer of sunlight,

the pale hair of the goddess

The dogs leap on Actæon,

"Hither, hither, Actæon,"

Spotted stag of the wood,

Gold, gold, a sheaf of hair,

Thick like a wheat swath,

Blaze, blaze in the sun,

The dogs leap on Actæon

Stumbling, stumbling along in the wood,  
Muttering, muttering Ovid

    " Pergusa pool pool Gargaphia,  
" Pool pool of Salmacis "

    The empty armour shakes as the cygnet moves

Thus the light rains, thus pours, *e lo soleills plovi*

The liquid and rushing crystal

    beneath the knees of the gods

Ply over ply, thun glitter of water,

Brook film bearing white petals

The pine at Takasago

    grows with the pine of Ise!

The water whirls up the bright pale sand in the spring's mouth

" Behold the Tree of the Visages! "

Forked branch-tips, flaming as if with lotus

    Ply over ply

The shallow eddying fluid,

    beneath the knees of the gods

Torches melt in the glare

    set flame of the corner cook-stall,

Blue agate casing the sky (as at Gourdon that time)

    the sputter of resin,

Saffron sandal so petals the narrow foot Hymenæus Io!

    Hymen, Io Hymenæe! Aurunculeia!

One scarlet flower is cast on the blanch-white stone

    And Sō-Gyoku, saying

" This wind, sire, is the king's wind,

    This wind is wind of the palace,

Shaking imperial water-jets "

    And Hsiang, opening his collar

" This wind roars in the earth's bag,

    it lays the water with rushes "

No wind is the king's wind

Let every cow keep her calf

"This wind is held in gauze curtains "

No wind is the king's

The camel drivers sit in the turn of the stairs,

Look down on Ecbatan of plotted streets,

"Danae! Danae!

What wind is the king's? "

Smoke hangs on the stream,

The peach-trees shed bright leaves in the water,

Sound drifts in the evening haze,

The bark scrapes at the ford,

Gilt rafters above black water,

Three steps in an open field,

Gray stone-posts leading

Père Henri Jacques would speak with the Sennin, on Rokku,

Mount Rokku between the rock and the cedars,

Polhonac,

As Gyges on Thracian platter set the feast,

Cabestan, Tereus,

It is Cabestan's heart in the dish,

Vidal, or Ecbatan, upon the gilded tower in Ecbatan

Lay the god's bride, lay ever, waiting the golden rain

By Garonne "Saave! "

The Garonne is thick like paint,

Procession, — "Et sa'ave, sa'ave, sa'ave Regina! " —

Moves like a worm, in the crowd

Adige, thin film of images,

Across the Adige, by Stefano, Madonna in hortulo,

As Cavalcanti had seen her

The Centaur's heel plants in the earth loam

And we sit here

there in the arena

# V

GREAT bulk, huge mass, thesaurus,  
 Ecbatan, the clock ticks and fades out  
 The bride awaiting the god's touch, Ecbatan,  
 City of patterned streets, again the vision  
 Down in the viz stradæ, toga'd the crowd, and arm'd,  
 Rushing on populous business,  
 and from parapet looked down  
 and North was Egypt,  
     the celestial Nile, blue deep,  
     cutting low barren land,  
 Old men and camels  
                     working the water-wheels,  
 Measureless seas and stars,  
 Iamblichus' light,  
     the souls ascending,  
 Sparks like a partridge covey,  
     Like the "ciocco", brand struck in the game  
 "Et omniformis" Air, fire, the pale soft light  
 Topaz I manage, and three sorts of blue,  
     but on the barb of time  
 The fire' always, and the vision always,  
 Ear dull, perhaps, with the vision, flitting  
 And fading at will Weaving with points of gold,  
 Gold-yellow, saffron The roman shoe, Aurunculeia's  
 And come shuffling feet, and cries "Da nuces"  
 "Nuces!" praise, and Hymenæus "brings the girl to her man"  
 Or "here Sextus had seen her"  
 Titter of sound about me, always  
     and from "Hesperus"  
 Hush of the older song "Fades light from sea-crest,  
 "And in Lydia walks with pair'd women  
 "Peerless among the pairs, that once in Sardis

" In satieties

Fades the light from the sea, and many things  
" Are set abroad and brought to mind of thee,"  
And the vinestocks lie untended, new leaves come to the shoots,  
North wind nips on the bough, and seas in heart  
Toss up chill crests,

And the vine stocks lie untended  
And many things are set abroad and brought to mind  
Of thee, Atthis, unfruitful

The talks ran long in the night  
And from Mauleon, fresh with a new earned grade,  
In maze of approaching rain-steps, Poicebot—  
The air was full of women,

And Savaric Mauleon  
Gave him his land and knight's fee, and he wed the woman  
Came lust of travel on him, of *romerya*,  
And out of England a knight with slow-lifting eyelids  
*Lei fassa furar a del*, put glamour upon her  
And left her an eight months gone

" Came lust of woman upon him,"  
Poicebot, now on North road from Spain  
(Sea-change, a grey in the water)

And in small house by town's edge  
Found a woman, changed and familiar face,  
Hard night, and parting at morning

And Pierre won the singing, Pierre de Maensac,  
Song or land on the throw, and was *dreizt hom*  
And had De Tierci's wife and with the war they made

Troy in Auvergnat  
While Menelaus piled up the church at port  
He kept Tyndarida Dauphin stood with de Maensac

John Borgia is bathed at last (Clock-tick pierces the vision)  
Tiber, dark with the cloak, wet cat gleaming in patches



Click of the hooves, through garbage,  
Clutching the greasy stone "And the cloak floated"  
Slander is up betimes

But Varchi of Florence,  
Steeped in a different year, and pondering Brutus,  
Then "Σίγα μάλ' αἰθίς δευτέραν"  
"Dog-eye!" (to Alessandro)

"Whether for love of Florence," Varchi leaves it,  
Saying "I saw the man, came up with him at Venice,  
"I, one wanting the facts,  
"And no mean labour Or for a privy spite?"  
Our Benedetto leaves it,  
But "I saw the man *Se pia?*  
"O *empha?* For Lorenzaccio had thought of stroke in the open  
But uncertain (for the Duke went never unguarded)  
"And would have thrown him from wall  
"Yet feared this might not end him," or lest Alessandro  
Know not by whom death came, O *se credesse*  
"If when the foot slipped, when death came upon him,  
"Lest cousin Duke Alessandro think he had fallen alone,  
"No friend to aid him in falling"

*Carna attende*

The lake of ice there below me  
And all of this, runs Varchi, dreamed out beforehand  
In Perugia, caught in the star-maze by Del Carmine,  
Cast on a natal paper, set with an exegesis, told,  
All told to Alessandro, told thrice over,  
Who held his death for a doom  
In abuleia But Don Lorenzino  
Whether for love of Florence but  
"O *se morisse, credesse caduto da sè*"  
*Σίγα, σίγα*  
Schiavoni, caught on the wood-barge,  
Gives out the afterbirth, Giovanni Borgia,  
Trails out no more at nights, where Barabello

Prods the Pope's elephant, and gets no crown, where Mozarello  
Takes the Calabrian roadway, and for ending  
Is smothered beneath a mule,

    a poet's ending,

Down a stale well-hole, oh a poet's ending " Sanazarro  
" Alone out of all the court was faithful to him "

For the gossip of Naples' trouble drifts to North,  
Fracastor (lightning was midwife) Cotta, and Ser D'Alviano,  
Al poco giorno ed al gran cerchio d'ombra,  
Talk the talks out with Navighero,  
Burner of yearly Martials,

    (The slavelet is mourned in vain)

And the next comer says " Were nine wounds,  
" Four men, white horse Held on the saddle before him "  
Hooves clunk and slick on the cobbles  
Schiavoni cloak " Sink the damn thing! "  
Splash wakes that chap on the wood-barge  
Tiber catching the nap, the moonlit velvet,  
A wet cat gleaming in patches

    " Se pia," Varchi,

" O empia, ma risoluto

" E terribile deliberazione "

    Both sayings run in the wind,

*Ma se morte!*

## VI

WHAT you have done, Odysseus,  
 We know what you have done  
 And that Guillaume sold out his ground rents  
 (Seventh of Poitiers, Ninth of Aquitaine)

“Tant las fotei com auzirets

“Cen e quatre vingt et veit vetz ”

The stone is alive in my hand, the crops  
 will be thick in my death-year

Till Louis is wed with Eleanor

And had (He, Guillaume) a son that had to wife

The Duchess of Normandia whose daughter

Was wife to King Henry e maire del rei jove

Went over sea till day's end (he, Louis, with Eleanor)

Coming at last to Acre

“Ongla, oncle ” saith Arnaut

Her uncle commanded in Acre,

That had known hei in girlhood

(Theseus, son of Aegeus)

And he, Louis, was not at ease in that town,

And was not at ease by Jordan

As she rode out to the palm-grove

Her scarf in Saladin's cimier

Divorced her in that year, he Louis,

divorcing thus Aquitaine

And that year Plantagenet married her

(that had dodged past 17 suitors)

Et quand lo reis Lois lo entendit

mout er fasché

Nauphal, Vexis, Harry joven

In pledge for all his life and life of all his heirs

Shall have Gisors, and Vexis, Neufchastel

But if no issue Gisors shall revert

"Need not wed Alix in the name  
Trinity holy indivisible Richard our brother  
Need not wed Alix once his father's ward and  
But whomso he choose for Alix, etc

Eleanor, domna jauzienda, mother of Richard,  
Turning on thirty years (wd have been years before this)  
By river-marsh, by galleried church-porch,  
Malemorte, Correze, to whom

"My Lady of Ventadour

"Is shut by Eblis in

"And will not hawk nor hunt  
nor get her free in the air

"Nor watch fish rise to bait

"Nor the glare-wing'd flies alight in the creek's edge

"Save in my absence, Madame

'Que la lauzeta mover'

"Send word I ask you to Eblis

you have seen that maker

"And finder of songs so far afield as this

"That he may free her,  
who sheds such light in the air "

E lo Sordels si fo di Mantovana,

Son of a poor knight, Sier Escort,

And he delighted himself in chansons

And mixed with the men of the court

And went to the court of Richard Saint Boniface

And was there taken with love for his wife

Cunizza, da Romano

That freed her slaves on a Wednesday

Masnatas et servos, witness

Picus de Farinatis

and Don Elnus and Don Lipus

sons of Farinato de' Farinati

" free of person, free of will

" free to buy, witness, sell, testate "

A marito subtraxit ipsam

dictum Sordellum concubuisse

" Winter and Summer I sing of her giace,

As the rose is fair, so fair is hei face,

Both Summer and Winter I sing of her,

The snow makyth me to remember her "

And Carels was of Sarlat

Theseus from Troezene

And they wd have given him poison

But for the shape of his sword-hilt

## VII

LEANOR (she spoiled in a British climate)  
 "Ελανδρος and 'Ελέπτολις, and  
 poor old Homer blind,  
 blind as a bat,

Ear, ear for the sea-surge,  
 rattle of old men's voices

And then the phantom Rome,  
 marble narrow for seats

"Si pulvis nullus" said Ovid,

"Erit, nullum tamen excute"

Then file and candles, e li mestiers ecoutes,

Scene for the battle only, but still scene,

Pennons and standards y cavals armatz

Not mere succession of strokes, sightless narration,

And Dante's "ciocco," brand struck in the game

Un peu moisi, plancher plus bas que le jardin

"Contre le lambris, fauteuil de paille,

"Un vieux piano, et sous le baromètre"

The old men's voices, beneath the columns of false marble,

The modish and darkish walls,

Discreeter gilding, and the panelled wood

Suggested, for the leasehold is

Touched with an imprecision about three squares,

The house too thick, the paintings

a shade too oiled

And the great domed head, *con gli occhi onesti e tardi*

Moves before me, phantom with weighted motion,

*Grave incessu*, drinking the tone of things,

And the old voice lifts itself

weaving an endless sentence

We also made ghostly visits, and the stair  
That knew us, found us again on the turn of it,  
Knocking at empty rooms, seeking for buried beauty,  
And the sun-tanned, gracious and well-formed fingers  
Lift no latch of bent bronze, no Empire handle  
Twists for the knocker's fall, no voice to answer  
A strange concierge, in place of the gouty-footed  
Sceptic against all this one seeks the living,  
Stubborn against the fact The wilted flowers  
Brushed out a seven year since, of no effect  
Damn the partition! Paper, dark brown and stretched,  
Flimsy and damned partition

Ione, dead the long year  
My lintel, and Liu Ch'e's lintel  
Time blacked out with the rubber

The Elysée carries a name on  
And the bus behind me gives me a date for peg,  
Low ceiling and the Erard and the silver,  
These are in "tune" Four chairs, the bow-front dresser,  
The panier of the desk, cloth top sunk in

"Beer-bottle on the statue's pediment"  
"That, Fritz, is the era, to-day against the past,  
"Contemporary" And the passion endures  
Against their action, aromas Rooms, against chronicles  
Smaragdos, chrysolithos, De Gama wore striped pants in Africa  
And "Mountains of the sea gave birth to troops",

Le vieux commode en acajou

beer-bottles of various strata,  
But is she dead as Tyro? In seven years?

Ελένας, ἑλανδρος, ἐλεπτολις

The sea runs in the beach-groove, shaking the floated pebbles,  
Eleanor!

The scarlet curtain throws a less scarlet shadow,

Lamplight at Buovilla, e quel remir,  
    And all that day  
Nicea moved before me  
And the cold grey air troubled her not  
For all her naked beauty, but not the tropic skin,  
And the long slender feet lit on the curb's marge  
And her moving height went before me,  
    We alone having being  
And all that day, another day  
    Thin husks I had known as men,  
Dry casques of departed locusts  
    speaking a shell of speech  
Propped between chairs and table  
Words like the locust-shells, moved by no inner being,  
    A dryness calling for death,

Another day, between walls of a sham Mycenaean,  
"Toc" sphinxes, sham-Memphis columns,  
And beneath the jazz a cortex, a stiffness or stillness,  
    Shell of the older house  
Brown-yellow wood, and the no colour plaster,  
Dry professorial talk  
    now stilling the ill beat music,  
House expelled by this house

Square even shoulders and the satin skin,  
Gone cheeks of the dancing woman,  
    Still the old dead dry talk, gassed out —  
It is ten years gone, makes stiff about her a glass,  
A petrefaction of air  
    The old room of the tawdry class asserts itself,  
The young men, never!  
    Only the husk of talk  
O voi che siete in picciioletta barca,  
Dido choked up with sobs, for her Sicheus



Lies heavy in my arms, dead weight  
Drowning, with tears, new Eros,

And the life goes on, mooning upon bare hills,  
Flame leaps from the hand, the rain is listless,  
Yet drinks the thirst from our lips,  
solid as echo,  
Passion to breed a form in shimmer of rain-blur,  
But Eros drowned, drowned, heavy-half dead with tears  
For dead Sicheus

Life to make mock of motion  
For the husks, before me, move,  
The words rattle shells given out by shells  
The live man, out of lands and prisons,  
shakes the dry pods,  
Probes for old wills and friendships, and the big locust-casques  
Bend to the tawdry table,  
Lift up their spoons to mouths, put forks in cuilets,  
And make sound like the sound of voices

Lorenzaccio  
Being more live than they, more full of flames and voices  
Ma se morisse!

Credesse caduto da se, ma se morisse  
And the tall indifference moves,  
a more living shell,  
Drift in the air of fate, dry phantom, but intact  
O Alessandro, chief and thrice warned, watcher,  
Eternal watcher of things,  
Of things, of men, of passions  
Eyes floating in dry, dark air,  
E biondo, with glass-grey iris, with an even side-fall of hair  
The stiff, still features

## VIII

THESE fragments you have shelved (shored)  
 "Slut' " "Bitch' " Truth and Calliope  
 Slanging each other sous les lauriers  
*That* Alessandro was negroid And Malatesta

Sigismund

*Frater tamquam*

*Et compater carissime tergo*

*banni de*

*dicis*

*entia*

Equivalent to

Giohanni of the Medici,

Florence

Letter received, and in the matter of our Messire Gianozio,  
 One from him also, sent on in form and with all due dispatch,  
 Having added your wishes and memoranda

As to arranging peace between you and the King of Ragona,  
 So far as I am concerned, it wd

Give me the greatest possible pleasure,

At any rate nothing wd give me more pleasure

or be more acceptable to me,

And I shd like to be party to it, as was promised me,

either as participant or adherent

As for my service money,

Perhaps you and your father wd draw it

And send it on to me as quickly as possible

And tell the *Maestro di pentore*

That there can be no question of

His painting the walls for the moment,

As the mortar is not yet dry

And it wd be merely work chucked away

*(buttato via)*



Of these 50,000 florins, free of attainder,  
For 1400 cavalry and four hundred foot  
To come into the terrene of the commune  
or elsewhere in Tuscany

As please the ten of the Bailly,  
And to be himself there with them in the service  
of the commune

With his horsemen and his footmen

(gente di cavallo e da pie) etc

Aug 5 1452, register of the Ten of the Bailly

From the forked rocks of Penna and Billi, on Carpegna  
with the road leading under the cliff,

in the wind-shelter into Tuscany,

And the north road, toward the Marecchia

the mud-stretch full of cobb'es

Lyra

"Ye spirits who of olde were in this lard

Each under Love, and shaken,

Go with your lutes, awaken

The summer within her mind.

Who hath not Helen for peer

Yseut nor Batsabe ”

**With the interruption**

*Magnifico, compater et carissime*

(Johanni di Cosimo)

Venice has taken me on again

At 7,000 a month, *fiorini di Camera*

For 2,000 horse and four hundred footmen.

And it rains here by the gallon.

**We have had to dig a new ditch**

In three or four days

I shall try to set up the bombards

Under the plumes, with the flakes and small wads of colour  
Showering from the balconies

With the sheets spread from windows,  
     with leaves and small branches pinned on them,  
 Arras hung from the railings, out of the dust,  
 With pheasant tails upright on their forelocks,  
     The small white horses, the  
 Twelve girls riding in order, green satin in pannier'd habits,  
 Under the baldachino, silver'd with heavy stitches,  
 Bianca Visconti, with Sforza,  
 The peasant's son and the duchess,  
 To Rimini, and to the wars southward,  
 Boats drawn on the sand, red-orange sails in the creek's mouth,  
 For two days' pleasure, mostly "*la pesca*," fishing,  
*Di cui* in the which he, Francesco, *godeva molto*  
     To the war southward  
 In which he, at that time, received an excellent hiding  
 And the Greek emperor was in Florence  
     (Ferrara having the pest)  
 And with him Gemisthus Plethon  
 Talking of the war about the temple at Delphos,  
 And of POSEIDON, *concret Allgememe*,  
 And telling of how Plato went to Dionysius of Syracuse  
 Because he had observed that tyrants  
 Were most efficient in all that they set their hands to,  
 But he was unable to persuade Dionysius  
 To any amelioration  
 And in the gate at Ancona, between the foregate  
 And the main-gates  
 Sigismundo, ally, come through an enemy force,  
 To patch up some sort of treaty, passes one gate  
 And they shut it before they open the next gate, and he says  
 "Now you have me,  
     Caught like a hen in a coop"  
 And the captain of the watch says "Yes Messire Sigismundo,  
 But we want this town for ourselves"


With the church against him,  
With the Medici bank for itself,  
With wattle Sforza against him  
Sforza Francesco, wattle-nose,  
Who married him (Sigismundo) his (Francesco's)  
Daughter in September,  
Who stole Pesaro in October (as Broglio says "*bestialmente*")  
Who stood with the Venetians in November,  
With the Milanese in December,  
Sold Milan in November, stole Milan in December  
Or something of that sort,  
Commanded the Milanese in the spring,  
the Venetians at midsummer,  
The Milanese in the autumn,  
And was Naples' ally in October,

He, Sigismundo, *templum ædificavit*  
In Romagna, teeming with cattle thieves,  
with the game lost in mid-channel,  
And never quite lost till' so,  
and never quite lost till the end, in Romagna,  
So that Galeaz sold Pesaro "to get pay for his cattle"

And Poitiers, you know, Guillaume Poitiers,  
had brought the song up out of Spain  
With the singers and viels But here they wanted a setting,  
By Marecchia, where the water comes down over the cobbles  
And Mastin had come to Verucchio,  
and the sword, Paolo il Bello's,  
caught in the arras  
And, in Este's house, Parisina  
Paid  
For this tribe paid always, and the house  
Called also Atreides',  
And the wind is still for a little

And the dusk rolled  
to one side a little  
And he was twelve at the time, Sigismundo,  
And no dues had been paid for three years,  
And his elder brother gone pious,  
And that year they fought in the streets,  
And that year he got out to Cesena  
And brought back the levies,  
And that year he crossed by night over Foglia, and

## IX

NE year floods rose,  
One year they fought in the snows,  
One year hail fell, breaking the trees and walls  
Down here in the marsh they trapped him  
in one year,  
And he stood in the water up to his neck  
to keep the hounds off him,  
And he floundered about in the marsh  
and came in after three days,  
That was Astorre Manfredi of Faenza  
who worked the ambush  
and set the dogs off to find him,  
In the marsh, down here under Mantua,  
And he fought in Fano, in a street fight,  
and that was nearly the end of him,  
And the Emperor came down and knighted us,  
And they had a wooden castle set up for fiesta,  
And one year Basinio went out into the courtyard  
Where the lists were, and the palisades  
had been set for the tourneys,  
And he talked down the anti-Hellene,  
And there was an heir male to the seignor,  
And Madame Ginevra died  
And he, Sigismundo, was Capitan for the Venetians  
And he had sold off small castles  
and built the great Rocca to his plan,  
And he fought like ten devils at Monteluro  
and got nothing but the victory  
And old Sforza bitched us at Pesaro,  
(sic) March the 16th  
" that Messire Alessandro Sforza  
is become lord of Pesaro



through the wangle of the Illus Sgr Mr Fedricho d'Orbino  
Who worked the wangle with Galeaz

through the wiggling of Messer Francesco,  
Who waggled it so that Galeaz should sell Pesaro  
to Alex and Fossembrone to Feddy,

and he hadn't the right to sell

And this he did *bestialmente*, that is Sforza did *bestialmente*  
as he had promised him, Sigismundo, *per capitoli*

to see that he, Malatesta, should have Pesaro "

And this cut us off from our south half

and finished our game, thus, in the beginning,

And he, Sigismundo, spoke his mind to Francesco

and we drove them out of the Marches

And the King o' Ragona, Alphonse le roy d'Aragon,

was the next nail in our coffin,

And all you can say is, anyway,

that he Sigismundo called a town council

And Valturio said "as well for a sheep as a lamb "

and this change-over (*hæc traditio*)

As old bladder said "*rem eorum saluavit* "

Saved the Florentine state, and that, maybe, was something

And "Florence our natural ally " as they said in the meeting

for whatever that was worth afterward

And he began building the TEMPIO,

and Polixena, his second wife, died

And the Venetians sent down an ambassador

And said "speak humanely,

But tell him it's no time for raising his pay "

And the Venetians sent down an ambassador

with three pages of secret instructions

To the effect Did he think the campaign was a joy-ride?

And old Wattle-wattle slipped into Milan

But he couldn't stand Sidg being so high with the Venetians

And he talked it over with Feddy, and Feddy said "Pesaro "

And old Foscari wrote "*Caro mio*  
"If we split with Francesco you can have it  
"And we'll help you in every way possible"

But Feddy offered it sooner  
And Sigismundo got up a few arches,  
And stole that marble in Classe, "stole" that is,  
*Casus est talis*

*Foscari doge*, to the prefect of Ravenna  
"Why, what, which, thunder, damnation"???"

*Casus est talis*

Filippo, commendatary of the abbazia  
Of Sant Apollinaire, Classe, Cardinal of Bologna  
That he did one night (*quadam nocte*) sell to the  
Ill<sup>mo</sup> D<sup>o</sup>, D<sup>o</sup> Sigismund Malatesta  
Lord of Ariminum, marble, porphyry, serpentine,  
Whose men, Sigismundo's, came with more than an hundred  
two wheeled ox carts and deported, for the beautifying  
of the *tempio* where was Santa Maria in Trivio  
Where the same are now on the walls Four hundred  
ducats to be paid back to the *abbazia* by the said swindling  
Cardinal or his heirs

grnnh' rrnnh, pthg  
wheels, plaustra, oxen under night-shield,  
And on the 13th of August Aloysius Purtheo,  
The next abbot, to Sigismundo, receipt for 200 ducats  
Corn-salve for the damage done in that scurry

And there was the row about that German-Burgundian female  
And it was his messianic year, Poliorcetes,  
but he was being a bit too *POLUMETIS*  
And the Venetians wouldn't give him six months vacation

And he went down to the old brick heap of Pesaro  
and waited for Feddy

And Feddy finally said " I am coming'  
                     to help Alessandro "  
 And he said " This time Mister Feddy has done it "  
 He said " Broglio, I'm the goat This time  
                     Mr Feddy has done it (*m'l'ha calata*) "  
 And he'd lost his job with the Venetians,  
 And the stone didn't come in from Istria  
 And we sent men to the silk war,  
 And Wattle never paid up on the nail  
                     Though we signed on with Milan and Florence,  
 And he set up the bombards in muck down by Vada  
                     where nobody else could have set 'em  
                     and he took the wood out of the bombs  
                     and made 'em of two scoops of metal  
 And the jobs getting smaller and smaller,  
                     Until he signed on with Siena,  
                     And that time they grabbed his post-bag  
 And what was it, anyhow?  
                     Pitigliano, a man with a ten acre lot,  
 Two lumps of tufa,  
                     and they'd taken his pasture land from him,  
 And Sidg had got back their horses,  
                     and he had two big lumps of tufa  
                     with six hundred pigs in the basements  
 And the poor devils were dying of cold  
 And this is what they found in the post-bag  
                     *Ex Arimino die xxii Decembris*  
                     "*Magnifice ac potens domine, mi singularissime*  
 " I advise yr Lordship how  
 " I have been with master Alwidge who  
 " has shown me the design of the nave that goes in the muddle,  
 " of the church and the design for the roof and "  
 " JHesus,  
 " *Magnifico exso* Signor Mio  
 " Sence to-day I am recommanded that I have to tel you my

"father's opium that he has shode to Mr Genare about the  
"valts of the cherch etc

"Giovane of Master alwise P S I think it advisabl that  
"I shud go to rome to talk to mister Albert so as I can no  
"what he thinks about it rite

"Sagramoro "

"*Illustre signor mio*, Messire Battista "

"First Ten slabs best red, seven by 15, by one third,

"Eight ditto, good red, 15 by three by one,

"Six of same, 15 by one by one

"Eight columns 15 by three and one third

etc with carriage, danars 151

"MONSEIGNEUR

"Madame Isotta has had me write today about Sr Galeazzo's  
"daughter The man who said young pullets make thin  
"soup, knew what he was talking about We went to see the  
"girl the other day for all the good that did, and she denied  
"the whole matter and kept her end up without losing her  
"temper I think Madame Isotta very nearly exhausted the  
"matter *Ms pare che avea decto bogut chossia* All the  
"children are well Where you are everyone is pleased and  
"happy because of your taking the chateau here we are the  
"reverse as you might say drifting without a rudder Madame  
"Lucrezia has probably, or should have, written to you, I  
"suppose you have the letter by now Everyone wants to be  
"remembered to you 21 Dec D de M"

"*sagramoro* to put up the derricks There is a supply of  
"beams at "

"MAGNIFICENT LORD WITH DUE REVERENCE

"Messire Malatesta is well and asks for you every day He  
"is so much pleased with his pony, It wd take me a month  
"to write you all the fun he gets out of that pony I want to  
"again remind you to write to Georgio Rambottom or to his

" boss to fix up that wall to the little garden that madame Isotta  
" uses, for it is all flat on the ground now as I have already told  
" him a lot of times, for all the good that does, so I am writing  
" to your lordship in the matter I have done all that I can, for  
" all the good that does as noboddy hear can do anything  
" without you

" your faithful

LUNARDA DA PALLA

20 Dec 1454 "

" gone over it with all the foremen and engineers And  
" about the silver for the small medal "

" *Magnifice ac potens*

" because the walls of "

" *Malatesta de Malatestis ad Magnificum Dominum Patremque*  
" *suum*

" Ex<sup>co</sup> D<sup>no</sup> et D<sup>no</sup> sin D<sup>no</sup> Sigismundum Pandolfi Filium

" Malatestis Capitan General

" Magnificent and Exalted Lord and Father in especial my  
" lord with due recommendation your letter has been pre-  
" sented to me by Gentilino da Gradara and with it the bay  
" pony (ionzino baiectino) the which you have sent me, and  
" which appears in my eyes a fine caparison'd charger, upon  
" which I intend to learn all there is to know about riding, in  
" consideration of yr paternal affection for which I thank  
" your excellency thus briefly and pray you continue to hold  
" me in this esteem notifying you by the bearer of this that  
" we are all in good health, as I hope and desire your Ex<sup>ct</sup>  
" Lordship is also with continued remembrance I remain

" Your son and servant

MALATESTA DE MALATESTIS

*Given in Rimini, this the 22nd day of December*

*anno domini 1454 "*

*(in the sixth year of his age)*

"ILLUSTRIOUS PRINCE

"Unfitting as it is that I should offer counsels to Hannibal "

" *Magnifice ac potens domini, domine mi singularissime,*  
"*humili recomendatione premissa* etc This to advise your  
"M<sup>st</sup> Ld<sup>shp</sup> how the second load of Veronese marble has  
"finally got here, after being held up at Ferrara with no end  
"of fuss and botheration, the whole of it having been there  
"unloaded

"I learned how it happened, and it has cost a few florins to  
"get back the said load which had been seized for the skipper's  
"debt and defalcation, he having fled when the lighter was  
"seized But that Y<sup>r</sup> M<sup>st</sup> Ld<sup>shp</sup> may not lose the moneys  
"paid out on his account I have had the lighter brought here  
"and am holding it, against his arrival If not we still have  
"the lighter

"As soon as the Xmas fêtes are over I will have the stone  
"floor laid in the sacresty, for which the stone is already cut  
"The wall of the building is finished and I shall now get the  
"roof on

"We have not begun putting new stone into the martyr  
"chapel, first because the heavy frosts wd certainly spoil  
"the job, secondly because the aliofants aren't yet here and  
"one can't get the measurements for the cornice to the columns  
"that are to rest on the aliofants

"They are doing the stairs to your room in the cistie I  
"have had Messire Antonio degli Atti's court paved and the  
"stone benches put in it

"Ottavian is illuminating the bull I mean the bull for  
"the chapel All the stone-cutters are waiting for spring  
"weather to start work again

"The tomb is all done except part of the lid, and as soon as  
"Messire Agostino gets back from Cesena I will see that he  
"finishes it, ever recommending me to y<sup>r</sup> M<sup>st</sup> Ld<sup>shp</sup>

"believe me y<sup>r</sup> faithful

PETRUS GENARIUS "

That's what they found in the post-bag  
And some more of it to the effect that  
    he "lived and ruled"

"*et amava perdutamente Ixotta degli Atti*"  
e "*ne fu degna*"

    "*constans in proposito*

"*Placuit oculis principis*

"*pulchra aspectu*"

"*populo grata (Italiaeque decus)*

"and built a temple so full of pagan works"

    i e Sigismund

and in the style "Past ruin'd Latium"

The filigree hiding the gothic,

    with a touch of rhetoric in the whole

And the old sarcophagi,

    such as lie, smothered in grass, by San Vitale

# X

AND the poor devils dying of cold, outside Sorano,  
 And from the other side, from inside the château,  
 Orsini, Count Pitigliano, on the 17th of November  
 "Siggy, darlint, wd you not stop making wai on  
 "insensible objects, such as trees and domestic vines, that have  
 "no means to hit back but if you will hire yourself out to a  
 "commune (Siena) which you ought rather to rule than  
 "serve "

which with Trachulo's damn'd epistle  
 And what of it *anyhow*? a man with a ten acre lot,  
 Pitigliano a lump of tufa,

And S had got back the r horses  
 And the poor devils dying of cold  
 (And there was another time, you know,  
 He signed on with the Fanesi,

and just couldn't be bothered )  
 And there were three men on a one man job

And Careggi wanting the baton,  
 And not getting it just then in any case

And he, Sigismundo, refused an invitation to lunch  
 In commemoration of Carmignola  
 (vide Venice, between the two columns  
 where Carmagnola was executed )

*Et*

*"anno messo a saccho el signor Sigismundo"*

As Filippo Strozzi wrote to Zan Lottieri, then in Naples,

*"I think they'll let him through at Campiglia"*

*Florence, Archivio Storico, 4th Series t iii, e*

*"La Guerra dei Senesi col conte di Pitigliano"*

And he found Carlo Gonzaga sitting like a mud-frog  
 in Orbetello



And he said

" *Caro mio*, I can not receive you

It really is not the moment "

And Broglio says he ought to have tipped Gorio Lollì

But he got back home here somehow,

And Piccinino was out of a job,

And the old row with Naples continued

And what he said was all right in Mantua,

And Borso had the pair of them up to Bel Fiore,

The pair of them, Sigismundo and Federico Urbino,

Or perhaps in the palace, Ferrara, Sigismund upstairs

And Urbino's gang in the basement,

And a regiment of guards in, to keep order,

For all the good that did

" *Te caverò la budella del corpo!* "

*El conte levatosi*

" *Io te caverò la corata a te!* "

And that day Cosimo smiled,

That is, the day they said

" Drusiana is to marry Count Giacomo "

(Piccinino) *un sorriso malizioso*

Drusiana, another of Franco Sforza's,

It would at least keep the row out of Tuscany

And he fell out of a window, Count Giacomo,

Three days after his death, that was years later in Naples,

For trusting Ferdinando of Naples,

And old Wattle could do nothing about it

*Et*

INTEREA PRO GRADIBUS BASILICAE S. PIETRI EX ARIDA MATERIA  
INGENS PYRA EXTRUITUR IN CUJUS SUMMITATE IMAGO SIGIS-  
MUNDI COLLOCATUR HOMINIS LINEAMENTA, ET VESTIMENTI  
MODUM ADEO PROPRIE REDDENS, UT VERA MAGIS PERSONA,  
QUAM IMAGO VIDERETUR, NE QUEM TAMEN IMAGO FALLERET,

ET SCRIPTURA EX ORE PRODIT, QUAE DICERET

SIGISMUNDUS HIC EGO SUM

MALATESTA, FILIUS PANDULPHI, REX PRODITORUM,

DEO ATQUE HOMINIBUS INFESTUS, SACRI CENSURA SENATUS  
IGNI DAMNATUS,

SCRIPTURAM

MULTI LEGERUNT DEINDE ASTANTE POPULO, IGNE IMMISSO,

ET PYRA SIMULACRUM REPENTE FLAGRAVIT

*Com Pio II, Liv VII, p 85*

*Yriarte, p 288*

So that in the end that pot-scraping little runt Andreas

Benzi, da Siena

Got up to spout out the bunkum

That that monstrous swollen, swelling s o b

Papa Pio Secundo

Æneas Silvius Piccolomini

da Siena

Had told him to spout, in their best bear's-greased latinity,

*Stupro, cæde, adulter,*

*homocidia, parricidia ac pernurus,*

*presbitericidia, audax, libidinosus,*

*wives, jew-girls, nuns, necrophiliast, fornicarium ac sscarium,*

*proditor, raptor, incestuosus, incendiarius, ac*

*concupinarius,*

and that he rejected the whole symbol of the apostles,

and that he said the monks ought not to own property

and that he disbelieved in the temporal power,

neither christian, jew, gentile,

nor any sect pagan, *nisi forsitan epicureæ*

And that he did among other things

Empty the fonts of the chiexa of holy water

And fill up the same full with ink

That he might in God's dishonour  
Stand before the doors of the said chiezza  
Making mock of the inky faithful, they  
Issuing thence by the doors in the pale light of the sunrise  
Which might be considered youthful levity  
but was really a profound indication,

" Whence that his, Sigismundo's, factor filled the earth  
And stank up through the air and stars to heaven  
Where — save they were immune from sufferings —  
It had made the emparadised spirits pewk "  
from their jeweled terrace

" *Lussurioso incestuoso, perfide, sozzuie ac crapulone,  
assassino, ingordo, avaro, superbo, infidele  
fattore di monete false, sodomitico, uxoricida* "

and the whole lump lot  
given over to

I mean after Pio had said, or at least Pio says that he  
Said that this was elegant oratory " *Orationem  
Elegantissimam et ornatissimam  
Audivimus venerabilis in Xti fratres ac dilectissimi  
filii* (stone in his bladder  
*testibus idoneis*)

The lump lot given over  
To that kid-slapping fanatic il cardinale di San Pietro in Vincoli  
To find him guilty, of the lump lot  
As he duly did, calling rumour, and Messire Federico d'Urbino  
And other equally unimpeachable witnesses

So they burnt our brother in effigy  
A rare magnificent effigy costing 8 florins 48 bol  
(1 e for the pair, as the first one wasn't a good enough likeness)  
And Borso said the time was ill-suited  
to *tanta novita*, such doings or innovations,

God's enemy and man's enemy, *stuprum, raptum*

I N R I Sigismund Imperator, Rex Proditorum

And old Pills who tried to get him into a front rank action  
In order to drive the rear guard at his buttocks,  
Old Pills listed among the murdered, although he  
Came out of jail living later

*Et les angloys ne pouvans desraciner venin de hayne*  
Had got back Gisors from the Angevins,

And the Angevins were gunning after Naples  
And we dragged in the Angevins,  
And we dragged in Louis Eleventh,  
And the *tiers Calixte* was dead, and Alfonso,  
And against us we had "this Æneas" and young Ferdinando  
That we had smashed at Piombino and driven out of the  
Terrene of the Florentines,  
And Piccinino, out of a job,  
And he, Sidg, had had three chances of  
Making it up with Alfonso, and an offer of  
Marriage alliance,

And what he said was all right there in Mantua,  
But Pio, sometime or other, Pio lost his pustulous temper  
And they struck alum at Tolfa, in the pope's land,

To pay for their devilment

And Francesco said

I also have suffered

When you take it, give me a slice

And they nearly jailed a chap for saying  
The job was *mal hecho*, and they caught poor old Pasti  
In Venice, and were like to pull all his teeth out,  
And they had a bow-shot at Borso  
As he was going down the Grand Canal in his gondola  
(the nice kind with 26 barbs on it)

And they said Novvy'll sell any man  
for the sake of Count Giacomo  
(Piccinino, the one that fell out of the window)

And they came at us with their ecclesiastical legates  
Until the eagle lit on his tent pole  
And he said The Romans would have called that an augury  
*E gradment li antichi cavalier roman,*  
*davano fed a quisti annuti,*  
All I want you to do is to follow the orders,  
They've got a bigger army,  
but there are more men in this camp

# XI

**E** GRADMENT *li antichi cavaler roman;*  
*davano fed a quistz annutu*  
 And he put us under the chiefs,  
 and the chiefs went back to their squadrons  
 Bernardo Reggio, Nic Benzo, Giovan Nestorno,  
 Paulo Viterbo, Buardino of Brescia,  
 Cetho Brandolino,  
 And Simone Malespina, Petracco Saint Archangelo,  
 Roberto da Canossa,  
 And for the tenth Agniolo da Roma  
 And that gay bird Piero della Bella,  
 And to the eleventh Roberto,  
 And the papishes were three thousand on horses,  
 dilly cavalli tre milia,  
 And a thousand on foot,  
 And the Lord Sigismundo had but mille tre cento cavalli  
 And hardly 500 fanti (and one spingard),  
 And we beat the papishes and fought  
 them back through the tents  
 And he came up to the dyke again  
 And fought through the dyke-gate  
 And it went on from dawn to sunset  
 And we broke them and took their baggage  
 and mille cinquecento cavalli  
 E li homini di Messire Sigismundo  
 non furono che mille trecento

And the Venetians sent in their compliments  
 And various and sundry sent in their compliments,  
 But we got it next August,  
 And Roberto got beaten at Fano,  
 And he went by ship to Tarentum,

I mean Sidg went to Tarentum  
 And he found 'em, the anti-Aragons,  
     busted and weeping into their beards  
 And they, the papishes, came up to the walls,  
 And that nick-nosed s o b Feddy Urbino  
 Said "*Par che e fuor di questo Sigis mundo*" "  
 "They say he dodders about the streets  
 "And can put his hand to neither one thing nor the other,"  
 And he was in the sick wards, and on the high tower  
 And everywhere, keeping us at it  
 And, thank God, they got the sickness outside  
 As we had the sickness inside,  
 And they had neither town nor castello  
 But dey got de mos' bloody rottenes' peace on us —  
*Quali lochi sono questi*  
     Sogliano,  
 Torrano and La Serra, Sbrigara, San Martino,  
 Ciola, Pondo, Spinello, Cigna and Buchio,  
 Prataline, Monte Cogruzzo,  
     and the villa at Rufiano  
 Right up to the door-yard  
 And anything else the Rev<sup>mo</sup> Monsignore could remember.  
 And the water-rights on the Savio  
 (And the salt heaps with the reed mats on them  
     Gone long ago to the Venetians)  
 And when lame Novvy died, they got even Cesena  
  
 And he wrote to young Piero  
     Send me a couple of huntin' dogs,  
 They may take my mind off it  
 And one day he was sitting in the chieuxa,  
 On a bit of cornice, a bit of stone grooved for a cornice,  
 Too narrow to fit his big beam,  
     hunched up and noting what was done wrong,

And an old woman came in and giggled to see him  
sitting there in the dark  
She nearly fell over him,  
And he thought  
Old Zuliano is finished,  
If he's left anything we must see the kids get it,  
Write that to Robert  
And Vanni must give that peasant a decent price for his horses,  
Say that I will refund

And the writs run in Fano,  
For the long room over the arches  
*Sub annulo piscatoris, palatium seu curiam OLIM de Malatestis*  
Gone, and Cesena, Zezena d<sup>'''</sup>e b<sup>'''</sup>e colonne,  
And the big diamond pawned in Venice,  
And he gone out into Morea,  
Where they sent him to do in the Mo'ammeds,  
With 5,000 against 25,000,  
and he nearly died out in Sparta,  
Morea, Lakedæmon,  
and came back with no pep in him  
And we sit here I have sat here  
For forty four thousand years,  
And they trapped him down here in the marsh land,  
in '46 that was,  
And the poor devils dying of cold, that was Rocca Sorano,  
And he said in his young youth  
Vogliamo,  
*che le donne*, we will that they, *le donne*, go ornate,  
As be their pleasure, for the city's glory thereby

And Platina said afterward,  
when they jailed him  
And the Accademia Romana,  
For singing to Zeus in the catacombs,



Yes, I saw him when he was down here  
Ready to murder fatty Barbo, "Formosus,"  
And they want to know what we talked about?  
    *"de litteris et de armis, praestantibusque ingenis,*  
Both of ancient times and our own, books, arms,  
And of men of unusual genius,  
Both of ancient times and our own, in short the usual subjects  
Of conversation between intelligent men "

And he with his luck gone out of him  
64 lances in his company, and his pay 8,000 a year,  
64 and no more, and he not to try to get any more  
And all of it down on paper  
*sexaginta quatuor nec tentatus habere plures*  
But leave to keep 'em in Rimini  
    *i e* to watch the Venetians:

Damn pity he didn't  
    *(i e* get the knife into him)  
Little fat squab "Formosus"  
Barbo said "Call me Formosus"  
But the conclave wouldn't have it  
    and they called him Paolo Secondo

And he left three horses at one gate  
    And three horses at the other,  
And Fatty received him  
    with a guard of seven cardinals "whom he could trust"  
And the castelan of Montefiore wrote down,  
"You'd better keep him out of the district  
"When he got back here from Sparta, the people  
"Lit fires, and turned out yelling 'PANDOLFO'!"

In the gloom, the gold gathers the light against it

And one day he said Henry, you can have it,  
On condition, you can have it for four months  
You ll stand any reasonable joke that I play on you,  
And you can joke back.

provided you don't get too ornry  
And they put it all down in writing  
for a green cloak with silver brocade  
*Actum in Castro Sigismundo, presente Roberto de Valturibus*  
*sponte et ex certa scienta to Enricho de Aquabello*

## XII

AND we sit here  
under the wall,  
Arena romana, Diocletian's, les gradins  
quarante-trois rangées en calcaire  
Baldy Bacon  
bought all the little copper pennies in Cuba  
Un centavo, dos centavos,  
told his peons to "bring 'em in"  
"Bring 'em to the main shack," said Baldy,  
And the peons brought 'em,  
"to the main shack brought 'em,"  
As Henry would have said  
Nicholas Castano in Habana,  
He also had a few centavos, but the others  
Had to pay a percentage  
Percentage when they wanted centavos,  
Public centavos  
Baldy's interest  
Was in money business  
"No interest in any other kind uv bisnis,"  
Said Baldy  
Sleeping with two buck niggers chained to him,  
Guardia regia, chained to his waist  
To keep 'em from slipping off in the night,  
Being by now unpopular with the Cubans,  
By fever reduced to lbs 108  
Returned to Manhattan, ultimately to Manhattan  
24 E 47th, when I met him,  
Doing job printing, i e, agent,  
going to his old acquaintances,  
His office in Nassau St, distributing jobs to the printers,

Commercial stationery,  
                     and later, insurance,  
 Employers' liability,  
                     odd sorts of insurance,  
 Fire on brothels, etc , commission,  
 Rising from 15 dollars a week,  
                     *Pollon d'anthropon iden,*  
 Knew which shipping companies were most careless,  
                     where a man was most likely  
 To lose a leg in bad hoisting machinery,  
 Also fire, as when passing a whore-house,  
 Arrived, miraculous Hermes, by accident,  
 Two minutes after the proprietor's *angelos*  
 Had been sent for him  
 Saved his people 11,000 in four months  
                     on that Cuba job,  
 But they busted,  
 Also ran up to 40,000 bones on his own,  
     Once, but wanted to "eat up the whole'r Wall St"  
 And dropped it all three weeks later  
 Habitat cum Quade, damn good fellow,  
 Mons Quade who wore a monocle on a wide sable ribbon  
                     (Elsewhere recorded)  
*Dos Santos*, Jose Maria dos Santos,  
 Hearing that a grain ship  
 Was wrecked in the estuary of the Tagus,  
 Bought it at auction, nemo obstabat,  
 No one else bidding "Damn fool!" "Maize  
 Spoiled with salt water,  
 No use, can't do anything with it" *Dos Santos*  
 All the stuff rotted with sea water  
*Dos Santos* Portuguese lunatic bought it,  
 Mortgaged then all his patrimony,  
                     e tot lo sieu aver,  
 And bought sucking pigs, pigs, small pigs,

Porkers, throughout all Portugal,  
     fed on the cargo,  
 First lot mortgaged to buy the second lot, undsoweter,  
 Porkers of Portugal,  
     fattening with the fulness of time,  
 And Dos Santos fattened, a great landlord of Portugal  
 Now gathered to his fathers  
     Did it on water-soaked corn  
 (Water probably fresh in that estuary)  
 Go to hell Apovitch, Chicago aint the whole punkin  
     *Jim X*  
     in a bankers' meeting,  
     bored with their hard luck stories,  
 Bored with their bloomin' primness  
     and the 'ittle white rums  
 They wore around inside the edge of their vests  
 To make 'em look as if they had on two waistcoats,  
 Told 'em the Tale of the Honest Sailor  
 Bored with their proprieties,  
     as they sat, the ranked presbyterianians,  
 Directors, dealers through holding companies,  
 Deacons in churches, owning slum properties,  
*Alias* usurers in excelsis,  
     the quintessential essence of usurers,  
 The purveyors of employment, whining over their 20 p c  
     and the hard times,  
 And the bust-up of Brazilian securities  
     (S A securities),  
 And the general uncertainty of all investment  
 Save investment in new bank buildings,  
     productive of bank buildings,  
 And not likely to ease distribution,  
 Bored with the way their mouths twitched  
     over their cigar-ends,

Said Jim X

There once was a pore honest sailor, a heavy drinker,  
A hell of a cuss, a rowster, a boozier, and  
The drink finally sent him to hospital,  
And they operated, and there was a poor whore in  
The woman's ward had a kid, while  
They were fixing the sailor, and they brought him the kid  
When he came to, and said

"Here! this is what we took out of you "

An' he looked at it, an' he got better,  
And when he left the hospital, quit the drink,  
And when he was well enough  
signed on with another ship  
And saved up his pay money,  
and kept on savin' his pay money,  
And bought a share in the ship,  
and finally had half shares,  
Then a ship

and in time a whole line of steamers,  
And educated the kid,  
and when the kid was in college,  
The ole sailor was again taken bad  
and the doctors said he was dying,  
And the boy came to the bedside,  
and the old sailor said

"Boy, I'm sorry I can't hang on a bit longer,

"You're young yet

I leave you re-sponsa-bilities

"Wish I could ha' waited till you were older,

"More fit to take over the business "

"But, father,

"Don't, don't talk about me, I'm all right,

"It's you, father "

"That's it, boy, you said it

"You called me your father, and I ain't  
"I ain't your dad, no,  
"I am not your fader but your moder," quod he,  
"Your fader was a rich merchant in Stamboul"

## XIII

KUNG walked  
by the dynastic temple  
and into the cedar grove,  
and then out by the lower river,  
And with him Khieu, Tchi  
and Tian the low speaking  
And "we are unknown," said Kung,  
"You will take up charioteering?  
Then you will become known,  
"Or perhaps I should take up charioteering, or archery?  
"Or the practice of public speaking?"  
And Tseu-lou said, "I would put the defences in order,"  
And Khieu said, "If I were lord of a province  
I would put it in better order than this is"  
And Tchi said, "I would prefer a small mountain temple,  
"With order in the observances,  
with a suitable performance of the ritual,"  
And Tian said, with his hand on the strings of his lute  
The low sounds continuing  
after his hand left the strings,  
And the sound went up like smoke, under the leaves,  
And he looked after the sound  
"The old swimming hole,  
"And the boys flopping off the planks,  
"Or sitting in the underbrush playing mandolins"  
And Kung smiled upon all of them equally  
And Tseu-sie desired to know  
"Which had answered correctly?"  
And Kung said, "They have all answered correctly,  
"That is to say, each in his nature"  
And Kung raised his cane against Yuan Jang,  
Yuan Jang being his elder,



For Yuan Jang sat by the roadside pretending to  
be receiving wisdom

And Kung said

"You old fool, come out of it,  
Get up and do something useful"

And Kung said

"Respect a child's faculties

"From the moment it inhales the clear air,

"But a man of fifty who knows nothing  
Is worthy of no respect"

And "When the prince has gathered about him

"All the savants and artists, his riches will be fully employed"

And Kung said, and wrote on the bamboo leaves

If a man have not order within him

He can not spread order about him,

And if a man have not order within him

His family will not act with due order,

And if the prince have not order within him

He can not put order in his dominions

And Kung gave the words "order"

and "brotherly deference"

And said nothing of the "life after death"

And he said

"Anyone can run to excesses,

It is easy to shoot past the mark,

It is hard to stand firm in the middle"

And they said If a man commit murder

Should his father protect him, and hide him?

And Kung said

He should hide him

And Kung gave his daughter to Kong-Tch'ang

Although Kong-Tch'ang was in prison

And he gave his niece to Nan-Young

although Nan-Young was out of office

And Kung said " Wang ruled with moderation,  
    In his day the State was well kept,  
And even I can remember  
A day when the historians left blanks in their writings,  
I mean for things they didn't know,  
But that time seems to be passing "  
And Kung said, " Without character you will  
    be unable to play on that instrument  
Or to execute the music fit for the Odes  
The blossoms of the apricot  
    blow from the east to the west,  
And I have tried to keep them from falling "

## XIV

I o venni in luogo d'ogni luce muto,  
The stench of wet coal, politicians  
                                e and                         n, their wrists bound to  
            their ankles,  
Standing bare bum,  
Faces smeared on their rumps,  
            wide eye on flat buttock,  
Bush hanging for beard,  
    Addressing crowds through their arse-holes,  
Addressing the multitudes in the ooze,  
            newts, water-slugs, water-maggots,  
And with them                         r,  
            a scrupulously clean table-napkin  
Tucked under his penis,  
            and   m  
Who disliked colloquial language,  
Stiff-starched, but soiled, collars  
            circumscribing his legs,  
The pumply and hairy skin  
            pushing over the collar's edge,  
Profiteers drinking blood sweetened with sh-t,  
And behind them                         f and the financiers  
            lashing them with steel wires  
  
And the betrayers of language  
            n and the press gang  
And those who had lied for hire,  
the perverts, the perverters of language,  
            the perverts, who have set money-lust  
Before the pleasures of the senses,  
  
howling, as of a hen-yard in a printing-house,  
            the clatter of presses,

the blowing of dry dust and stray paper,  
foetor, sweat, the stench of stale oranges,  
dung, last cess-pool of the universe,  
mysterium, acid of sulphur,  
the pusillanimous, raging,  
plunging jewels in mud,

and howling to find them unstained,  
sadic mothers driving their daughters to bed with decrepitude,  
sows eating their litters,  
and here the placard EIKON THE,  
and here THE PERSONNEL CHANGES,

melting like dirty wax,

decayed candles, the bums sinking lower,  
faces submerged under hams,

And in the ooze under them,

reversed, foot-palm to foot-palm,

hand-palm to hand-palm, the agents provocateurs

The murderers of Pearse and MacDonagh,

Captain H the chief torturer,

The petrified turd that was Verres,

bigots, Calvin and St Clement of Alexandria!

black-beetles, burrowing into the sh-t,

The soil a decrepitude, the ooze full of morsels,

lost contours, erosions

Above the hell-rot

the great arse-hole,

broken with piles,

hanging stalactites,

greasy as sky over Westminster,

the invisible, many English,

the place lacking in interest,

last squalor, utter decrepitude,

the vice-crusaders, fahrting through silk,  
     waving the Christian symbols,  
     frigging a tin penny whistle,  
 Flies carrying news, harpies dripping sh-t through the air,  
  
 The slough of unamiable liars,  
     bog of stupidities,  
 malevolent stupidities, and stupidities,  
 the soil living pus, full of vermin,  
 dead maggots begetting live maggots,  
     slum owners,  
 usurers squeezing crab-lice, pandars to authority,  
 pets-de-loup, sitting on piles of stone books,  
 obscuring the texts with philology,  
     hiding them under their persons,  
 the air without refuge of silence,  
     the drift of lice, teething,  
 and above it the mouthing of orators,  
     the arse-belching of preachers  
     And Invidia,  
 the corruptio, foetor, fungus,  
 liquid animals, melted ossifications,  
 slow rot, foetid combustion,  
     chewed cigar-butts, without dignity, without tragedy,  
     m Episcopus, waving a condom full of black-beetles,  
 monopolists, obstructors of knowledge,  
     obstructors of distribution

## XV

THE saccharescent, lying in glucose,  
the pompous in cotton wool  
with a stench like the fats at Grasse,  
the great scabrous arse-hole, sh-tting flies,  
rumbling with imperialism,  
ultimate urinal, middan, pisswallow without a cloaca,  
r less rowdy,                   Episcopus  
sis,  
head down, screwed into the swill,  
his legs waving and pustular,  
a clerical jock strap hanging back over the navel  
his condom full of black beetles,  
tattoo marks round the anus,  
and a circle of lady golfers about him  
the courageous violent  
slashing themselves with knives,  
the cowardly inciters to violence  
n and                   h eaten by weevils,  
ll like a swollen foetus,  
the beast with a hundred legs, USURA  
and the swill full of respecters,  
bowing to the lords of the place,  
explaining its advantages,  
and the laudatores temporis acti  
claiming that the sh-t used to be blacker and richer  
and the fabians crying for the petrification of putrefaction,  
for a new dung-flow cut in lozenges,  
the conservatives chatting,  
distinguished by gaiters of slum-flesh,  
and the back-scratchers in a great circle,  
complaining of insufficient attention.

the search without end, counterclaim for the missing scratch  
the litigious,

a green bile-sweat, the news owners, s

the anonymous

ffe, broken

his head shot like a cannon-ball toward the glass gate,  
peering through it an instant,

falling back to the trunk, epileptic,

et nulla fidentia inter eos,

all with their twitching backs,

with daggers, and bottle ends, waiting an

unguarded moment,

a stench, stuck in the nostrils,

beneath one

nothing that might not move,

mobile earth, a dung hatching obscenities,

inchoate error,

boredom born out of boredom,

british weeklies, copies of the

a multiple nn,

and I said, "How is it done?"

and my guide

This sort breeds by scission,

This is the fourmilhonth tumour

In this *bolge* bores are gathered,

Infinite pus flakes, scabs of a lasting pox

skin-flakes, repetitions, erosions,

endless rain from the arse-hairs,

as the earth moves, the centre

passes over all parts in succession,

a continual bum-belch

distributing its productions

Andiamo!

One's feet sunk,  
the welsh of mud gripped one, no hand-rail,  
the bog-suck like a whirl-pool,  
and he said

Close the pores of your feet!  
And my eyes clung to the horizon,  
oil mixing with soot,  
and again Plotinus  
To the door,  
Keep your eyes on the mirror  
Prayed we to the Medusa,  
petrifying the soil by the shield,  
Holding it downward  
he hardened the track  
Inch before us, by inch,  
the matter resisting,  
The heads rose from the shield,  
hissing, held downwards  
Devouring maggots,  
the face only half potent,  
The serpents' tongues  
grazing the swill top,  
Hammering the souse into hardness,  
the narrow rast,  
Half the width of a sword's edge  
By this through the dern evil,  
now sinking, now clinging,  
Holding the unsinkable shield  
Oblivion,  
forget how long,  
sleep, fainting nausea  
"Whether in Naishapur or Babylon"  
I heard in the dream  
Plotinus gone,



And the shield tied under me, woke,  
The gate swung on its hinges,  
Panting like a sick dog, staggered,  
Bathed in alkali, and in acid  
'*Ἡέλιον τ' Ἡέλιον*  
          blind with the sunlight,  
Swollen-eyed, rested,  
          lids sinking, darkness unconscious

## XVI

AND before hell mouth, dry plain  
and two mountains,  
On the one mountain, a running form,  
and another  
In the turn of the hill, in hard steel  
The road like a slow screw's thread,  
The angle almost imperceptible,  
so that the circuit seemed hardly to rise,  
And the running form, naked, Blake,  
Shouting, whirling his arms, the swift limbs,  
Howling against the evil,  
his eyes rolling,  
Whirling like flaming cart-wheels,  
and his head held backward to gaze on the evil  
As he ran from it,  
to be hid by the steel mountain,  
And when he showed again from the north side,  
his eyes blazing toward hell mouth,  
His neck forward,  
and like him Peire Cardinal  
And in the west mountain, Il Fiorentino,  
Seeing hell in his mirror,  
and lo Sordels  
Looking on it in his shield,  
And Augustine, gazing toward the invisible  
  
And past them, the criminal  
lying in blue lakes of acid,  
The road between the two hills, upward  
slowly,  
The flames patterned in lacquer, crimen est actio,  
The limbo of chopped ice and saw-dust,

And I bathed myself with the acid to free myself  
     of the hell ticks,  
 Scales, fallen louse eggs  
     Palux Laerna,  
 the lake of bodies, aqua morta,  
 of limbs fluid, and mingled, like fish heaped in a bin,  
 and here an arm upward, clutching a fragment of marble,  
 And the embryos, in flux,  
     new inflow, submerging,  
 Here an arm upward, trout, submerged by the eels,  
     and from the bank, the stiff herbage  
 the dry nobbled path, saw many known, and unknown,  
 for an instant,  
     submerging,  
 The face gone, generation  
     Then light air, under saplings,  
 the blue banded lake under æther,  
     an oasis, the stones, the calm field,  
 the grass quiet,  
     and passing the tree of the bough  
 The grey stone posts,  
     and the stair of gray stone,  
 the passage clean-squared in granite  
     descending,  
 and I through this, and into the earth,  
     patet terra,  
 entered the quiet air  
     the new sky,  
 the light as after a sun-set,  
     and by their fountains, the heroes,  
 Sigismundo, and Malatesta Novello,  
     and founders, gazing at the mounts of their cities  
 The plam, distance, and in fount-pools  
     the nymphs of that water

rising, spreading their garlands,  
weaving their water reeds with the boughs,  
In the quiet,  
and now one man rose from his fountain  
and went off into the plain

Prone in that grass, in sleep,  
et j'entendis des voix

Galliffet led that triple charge      wall      Strasbourg  
and he said      Prussians  
[Plarr's narration]

it was for the honour of the army  
And they called him a swashbuckler  
I didn't know what it was  
But I thought This is pretty bloody damn fine  
And my old nurse, he was a man nurse, and  
He kuled a Prussian and he lay in the street  
there in front of our house for three days  
And he stank .

Brother Percy,  
And our Brother Percy .  
old Admiral

He was a muddy in those days,  
And they came into Ragusa  
place those men went for the Silk War  
And they saw a procession coming down through  
A cut in the hills, carrying something  
The six chaps in front carrying a long thing  
on their shoulders,  
And they thought it was a funeral,  
but the thing was wrapped up in scarlet,  
And he put off in the cutter,  
he was a muddy in those days,  
To see what the natives were doing,  
And they got up to the six fellows in livery,

And they looked at it, and I can still hear the old admura',  
" Was it? it was

Lord Byron

Dead drunk, with the face of an A y n

He pulled it out long, like that

the face of an a y n                      gel "

And because that son of a bitch,

Franz Josef of Austria

And because that son of a bitch Napoleon Barbiche

They put Aldington on Hill 70, in a trench

dug through corpses

With a lot of kids of sixteen,

Howling and crying for their mamas,

And he sent a chit back to his major

I can hold out for ten minutes

With my sergeant and a machine-gun

And they rebuked him for levity

And Henri Gaudier went to it,

and they killed him,

And killed a good deal of sculpture,

And ole T E H he went to it,

With a lot of books from the library,

London Library, and a shell buried 'em in a dug-out,

And the Library expressed its annoyance

And a bullet hit him on the elbow

gone through the fellow in front of him,

And he read Kant in the Hospital, in Wimbledon,

in the original,

And the hospital staff didn't like it

And Wyndham Lewis went to it,

With a heavy bit of artillery,

and the airmen came by with a mitrailleuse,

And cleaned out most of his company,

and a shell hit on his tin hut,

While he was out in the privvy,  
and he was all there was left of that outfit

Windeler went to it,  
and he was out in the Ægean,  
And down in the hold of his ship  
pumping gas into a sausage,  
And the boatswain looked over the rail,  
down into amidships, and he said  
Gees' look a' the Kept'n,  
The Kept'n's a-gettin' 'er up

And Ole Captain Baker went to it,  
with his legs full of rheumatics,  
So much so he couldn't run,  
so he was six months in hospital,  
Observing the mentality of the patients

And Fletcher was 19 when he went to it,  
And his major went mad in the control pit,  
about midnight, and started throwing the 'phone about  
And he had to keep him quiet  
till about six in the morning,  
And direct that bunch of artillery

And Ernie Hemingway went to it,  
too much in a hurry,  
And they buried him for four days

Et ma foi, vous savez,  
tous les nerveux Non,  
Y a une limite, les bêtes, les bêtes ne sont  
Pas faites pour ça, c'est peu de chose un cheval  
Les hommes de 34 ans a quatre pattes  
qui criaient "maman" Mais les costauds,  
La fin, la à Verdun, n'y avait que ces gros bonshommes  
Et y voyaient extrêmement clair

Qu'est-ce que ça vaut, les généraux, le lieutenant,  
 on les pese a un centigramme,  
     n'y a rien que du bois,  
 Notr' capitaine, tout, tout ce qu'il y a de plus renferme  
     de vieux polytechnicien, mais solide,  
 La tête solide La, vous savez,  
 Tout, tout fonctionne, et les voleurs, tous les vices,  
 Mais les rapaces,  
     y avait trois dans notre compagnie, tous tués  
 Y sortaient fouiller un cadavre, pour rien,  
     y n' seraient sortis pour rien que ça  
 Et les boches, tout ce que vous voulez,  
     militarisme, et cætera, et cætera  
 Tout ça, mais, MAIS,  
     l'français, 1 s'bat quand y a mangé  
 Mais ces pauvres types  
 A la fin y s'attaquaient pour manger,  
     Sans ordres, les bêtes sauvages, on y fait  
 Prisonniers, ceux qui parlaient français disaient  
     " Poo quah? Ma foi on attaquait pour manger "

C'est le corr-ggras, le corps gras,  
     leurs trains marchaient trois kilomètres a l'heure,  
 Et ça criait, ça grincait, on l'entendait à cinq kilomètres  
 (Ça qui finit la guerre )

Liste officielle des morts 5,000,000

I vous dit, bè, vous, tout sentait le petrole  
 Mais, Non! je l'ai engueule  
 Je lui ai dit T'es un con! T'a raté la guerre

O vous! tous les hommes de goût, y conviens,  
 Tout ça en arrière  
     Mais un mec comme toi!

C't homme, un type comme ça'

Ce qu'il aurait pu encaisser'

Il était dans une fabrique

What, burying squad, terrassiers, avec leur tête  
en arrière, qui regardaient comme ça,

On risquait la vie pour un coup de pelle,

Faut que ça soit bien carré, exact

Dey vus a bolchevikı dere, und dey dease him

Looka vat youah Trotzsk is done, e iss

madeh deh zhamefull beace''

" He iss madeh deh zhamefull beace, iss he' "

" He is madeh de zhamevul beace' "

" A Brest-Litovsk, yess' Aint yuh herd' "

" He vinneh de vore

" De droobs iss released vrom de eastern vront, yess' "

" Un venn dey getts to deh vestern vront, iss it

" How many getts dere' "

" And dose doat getts dere iss so full off revolutions

" Venn deh vrench is come dhru, yess,

" Dey say, " Vot' " Un de posch say

" Aint yeh heard' Say, ve got a rheffolution "

That's the trick with a crowd,

Get 'em into the street and get 'em moving

And all the time, there were people going

Down there, over the river

There was a man there talking,

To a thousand, just a short speech, and

Then move 'em on And he said

Yes, these people, they are all right, they

Can do everything, everything except act,

And go an' hear 'em, but when they are through,

Come to the bolshevikı



And when it broke, there was the crowd there,  
And the cossacks, just as always before,  
But one thing, the cossacks said  
    " Pojalousta "

And that got round in the crowd,  
And then a lieutenant of infantry  
Ordered 'em to fire into the crowd,  
    in the square at the end of the Nevsky,  
In front of the Moscow station,  
And they wouldn't,  
And he pulled his sword on a student for laughing,  
And killed him,  
And a cossack rode out of his squad  
On the other side of the square  
And cut down the lieutenant of infantry  
And that was the revolution  
    as soon as they named it

And you can't make 'em,  
Nobody knew it was coming 'They were all ready, the o'd gang,  
Guns on the top of the post-office and the palace,  
But none of the leaders knew it was coming

And there were some killed at the barracks,  
But that was between the troops

So we used to hear it at the opera,  
That they wouldn't be under Haig,  
    and that the advance was beginning,  
That it was going to begin in a week

## XVII

So that the vines burst from my fingers  
And the bees weighted with pollen  
Move heavily in the vine-shoots  
chirr — chirr — chir-rikk — a purring sound,  
And the birds sleepily in the branches

ZAGREUS! IO ZAGREUS!

With the first pale-clear of the heaven  
And the cities set in their hills,  
And the goddess of the fair knees  
Moving there, with the oak-woods behind her,  
The green slope, with white hounds  
leaping about her,  
And thence down to the creek's mouth, until evening,  
Flat water before me,

and the trees growing in water,  
Marble trunks out of stillness,  
On past the palazzi,

in the stillness,  
The light now, not of the sun  
Chrysophrase,  
And the water green clear, and blue clear,  
On, to the great cliffs of amber

Between them,

Cave of Nerea,  
she like a great shell curved,  
And the boat drawn without sound,  
Without odour of ship-work,  
Nor bird-cry, nor any noise of wave moving,  
Nor splash of porpoise, nor any noise of wave moving,  
Within her cave, Nerea,

she like a great shell curved



Guiding her with oar caught over gunwale, saying

“ There, in the forest of marble,  
“ the stone trees — out of water —  
“ the arbours of stone —  
“ marble leaf, over leaf,  
“ silver, steel over steel,  
“ silver beaks rising and crossing,  
“ prow set against prow,  
“ stone, ply over ply,  
“ the gilt beams flare of an evening ”

Borso, Carmagnola, the men of craft, *i vitrei*,

Thither, at one time, time after time,

And the waters richer than glass,

Bronze gold, the blaze over the silver,

Dye-pots in the torch-light,

The flash of wave under prows,

And the silver beaks rising and crossing

Stone trees, white and rose-white in the darkness,

Cypress there by the towers,

Drift under hulls in the night

“ In the gloom the gold

Gathers the light about it ”

Now supine in burrow, half over-arched bramble,

One eye for the sea, through that peek-hole,

Gray light, with Athene

Zothar and her elephants, the gold loin-cloth,

The sistrum, shaken, shaken,

the cohorts of her dancers

And Aletha, by bend of the shore,

with her eyes seaward,

and in her hands sea-wrack

Salt-bright with the foam

Kore through the bright meadow,

with green-gray dust in the grass

"For this hour, brother of Cu ce "

Arm laid over my shoulder,

Saw the sun for three days, the sun fulvid,

As a lion lift over sand-plain,

and that day,

And for three days, and none after,

Splendour, as the splendour of Hermes,

And shipped thence

to the stone place,

Pale white, over water,

known water,

And the white forest of marble, bent bough over bough,

The pleached arbour of stone,

Thither Borso, when they shot the barbed arrow at him,

And Carmagnola, between the two columns,

Sigismundo, after that wreck in Dalmatia

Sunset like the grasshopper flying

## XVIII

AND of Kublai  
"I have told you of that emperor's city in detail  
And will tell you of the coming in Cambaluc  
that hyght the secret of alchemy

They take bast of the mulberry-tree,  
That is a skin between the wood and the bark,  
And of this they make paper, and mark it  
Half a tornesel, a tornesel, or a half-groat of silver,  
Or two groats, or five groats, or ten groats,  
Or, for a great sheet, a gold bezant, 3 bezants,  
ten bezants,

And they are written on by officials,  
And smeared with the great khan's seal in vermillion,  
And the forgers are punished with death  
And all this costs the Kahn nothing,  
And so he is rich in this world  
And his postmen go sewed up and sealed up,  
Their coats buttoned behind and then sealed,  
In this way from the voyage's one end to its other  
And the Indian merchants arriving  
Must give up their jewels, and take this money  
in paper,

(That trade runs, in bezants, to 400,000 the year )  
And the nobles must buy their pearls"  
— thus Messire Polo, prison at Genoa —  
"Of the Emperor"

There was a boy in Constantinople,  
And some britisher kicked his arse  
"I hate these french," said Napoleon, aged 12,  
To young Bourrienne, "I will do them all the harm  
that I can "

In like manner Zenos Metevsky

And old Biers was out there, a greenhorn,  
To sell cannon, and Metevsky found the back door,  
And old Biers sold the munitions,  
And Metevsky died and was buried, & e officially,  
And sat in the Yeiner Kafe watching the funeral  
About ten years after this incident,  
He owned a fair chunk of Humbers

“Peace! Pieyce!” said Mr Giddings,  
“Uni-ver-sal? Not while yew got tew billions ov money,”  
Said Mr Giddings, “invested in the man-u-facture  
“Of war machinery Haow I sold it to Russia —  
“Well we tuk ’em a new torpedo-boat,  
“And it was all electric, run it all from a  
“Little bit uv a keyboard, about like the size ov  
“A typewriter, and the prince come aboard,  
“An’ we sez wud yew like to run her?  
“And he run damn slam on the breakwater,  
“And bust off all her front end,  
“And he was my gawd scared out of his panties  
“Who wuz agoin’ tew pay fer the damage?  
“And it was my first trip out fer the company,  
“And I sez, yer highness, it is nothing,  
“We will give yew a new one And, my Christ!  
“The company backed me, and did we get a few orders?”  
So La Marquesa de las Zojas y Hurbara  
Used to drive up to Sir Zenos’s place

in the Champs Elysees

And preside at his dinners, and at *las once*  
She drove away from the front door, with her footmen  
And her coachman in livery, and drove four blocks round  
To the back door, and her husband was the son of a bitch,  
And Metevsky, “the well-known philanthropist,”  
Or “the well-known financier, better known,”  
As the press said, “as a philanthropist,”  
Gave — as the Este to Louis Eleventh, —

A fine pair of giraffes to the nation,  
And endowed a chair of ballistics,  
And was consulted before the offensives

And Mr Oige was very choleric in a first-class  
From Nice to Paris, he said "Dange!"  
"Now a sailor's life is a life of danger,  
"But a mine, why every stick of it is numbered,  
"And one time we missed one, and there was  
"Three hundred men killed in the 'splosion"  
He was annoyed with the strikers, having started himself  
As engineer and worked up, and losing,  
By that coal strike, some months after the paragraph

Sir Zenos Metevsky has been elected President  
Of the Gethsemane Trebizond Petrol  
And then there came out another 80 locomotives  
On the Manchester Cardiff have been fitted with  
New oil-burning apparatus  
Large stocks of the heavier varieties of which (i.e. oil)  
Are now on hand in the country

So I said to the old quaker Hamish,  
I said "I am interested" And he went putty colour  
And said "He don't advertise No, I don't think  
You will learn much" That was when I asked  
About Metevsky Melchizedek  
He, Hamish, took the tractors up to  
King Menelik, 3 rivers and 140 ravines

"Qu'est-ce qu'on pense?" I said "On don't pense  
"They're solid bone You can amputate from just above  
The medulla, and it won't alter the life in that island"  
But he continued, "Mais, qu'EST-CE qu'ON pense,  
"De la metallurgie, en Angleterre, qu'est-ce qu'on  
"Pense de Metevsky?"



And I said "They ain't heard his name yet  
"Go ask at MacGorvish's bank"

The Jap observers were much amused because  
The Turkish freemasons hadn't bothered to  
Take the regimental badges off their artillery  
And old Hamish Menelik

Had a hunch that machinery and so on  
But he never could get it to work,

never could get any power

The Germans wd send him up boilers, but they'd  
Have to cut 'em into pieces to load 'em on camels,  
And they never got 'em together again  
And so old Hamish went out there,  
And looked at the place, 3 rivers  
And a hundred and forty ravines,  
And he sent out two tractors, one to pull on the other  
And Menelik sent down an army, a 5000 black army  
With hawsers, and they all sweated and swatted

And the first thing Dave lit on when they got there  
Was a buzz-saw,  
And he put it through an ebony log whhsssh, t ttt,  
Two days' work in three minutes

War, one war after another,  
Men start 'em who couldn't put up a good hen-roost

Also sabotage

## XIX

SABOTAGE? Yes, he took it up to Manhattan,  
To the big company, and they said Impossible  
And he said I gawt ten thousand dollars tew mak 'em,  
And I am a goin' tew mak 'em, and you'll damn well  
*Have* to install 'em, awl over the place  
And they said Oh, we can't have it  
So he settled for one-half of one million  
And he has a very nice place on the Hudson,  
And that invention, patent, is still in their desk  
And the answer to that is Wa'al he had the ten thousand  
And old Spinder, that put up the 1870 gothick memorial,  
He tried to pull me on Marx, and he told me  
About the "romance of his business"  
How he came to England with something or other,  
and sold it  
Only he wanted to talk about Marx, so I sez  
Waal haow is it you're over here, right off the  
Champz Elyza?  
And how can yew be here? Why don't the fellers at home  
Take it all off you? How can you leave your big business?  
"Oh," he sez, "I ain't had to rent any money  
"It's a long time since I ain't had tew rent any money"  
Nawthin' more about Das Kapital,  
Or credit, or distribution  
And he "never finished the book,"  
That was the other chap, the slender diplomatdentist  
Qui se faisait si beau

So we sat there, with the old kindly professor,  
And the stubby little man was up-stairs  
And there was the slick guy in the other

corner reading The Tatler,  
Not upside down, but never turning the pages,  
And then I went up to the bed-room, and he said,  
The stubby fellow Perfectly true,  
"But it's a question of feeling,  
"Can't move 'em with a cold thing, like economics"  
And so we came down stairs and went out,  
And the slick guy looked out of the window,  
And in came the street "Lemme-at-'em"  
like a bull-dog in a mackintosh  
O my Chio!  
Then the telephone didn't work for a week

Ever seen Prishnip, little hunchback,  
Couldn't take him for *any* army  
And he said I haf a messache from dh' professor,  
"There's lots of 'em want to go over,  
"But when they try to go over,  
"Dh' hRussian boys shoot 'em, and they want to know  
"How to go over"

Vlettmann' was out there, and that was,  
Say, two months later, and he said  
"Jolly chaps," he said, "they used to go by  
"Under my window, at two o'clock in the morning,  
"All singing, all singing the *Hé Sloveny!*"

Yes, Vlettmann, and the Russian boys didn't shoot'em  
Short story, entitled, the Birth of a Nation  
And there was that squirt of an Ausstrian  
with a rose in his button-hole,  
And how the hell he stayed on here,  
right through the whole bhloody business,  
Cocky as Khristnoze, and enjoying every Boche victory.  
Naphtha, or some damn thing for the submarines,

Like they had, just *had*, to have the hemp

via Rotterdam

Das thust du nicht, Albert?

That was in the old days, all sitting around in arm-chairs,

And that's gone, like the cake shops in the Nevsky

"No use telling 'em anything, revolutionaries,

Till they're at the *end*,

Oh, absolootly, AT the end of their tether

Governed Governed the place from a train,

Or rather from three trains, on a railway,

And he'd keep about three days ahead of the lobby,

I mean he had his government on the trains,

And the lobby had to get there on horseback,

And he said Bigod it's damn funny,

Own half the oil in the world, and can't get enough

To run a government engine! "

And then they jawed for two hours,

And finally Steff said Will you fellows show me a map?

And they brought one, and Steff said

"Waal what are those lines?" "Yes, those straight lines"

"Those are roads" And "what are those lines,

"The wiggly ones?" "Rivers"

And Steff said "Government property?"

So two hours later an engine went off with the order

How to dig without confiscation

And Tommy Baymont said to Steff one day

"You think we run it, lemme tell you,

"We bought a coalmine, I mean the mortgage fell in,

"And you'd a' thought we could run it

"Well I had to go down there meself, and the manager

"Said "Run it, of course we can run it,

"We can't sell the damn coal"



In the houseboats, with the turquoise,  
A pile three feet high on the boat floor,  
And they'd be there all day at a bargain  
For ten bobs' worth of turquoise "

## XX

SOUND slender, quasi tinnula,  
 Ligur' aoide Si no'us vei, Domna don plus mī cal,  
 Negus vezer mon bel pensar no val "  
 Between the two almond trees flowering,  
 The viel held close to his side,  
 And another s'adora "  
 "Possum ego naturae  
 non meminisse tuae! " Qui son Properzio ed Ovidio

The boughs are not more fresh  
 where the almond shoots  
 take their March green  
 And that year I went up to Freiburg,  
 And Rennert had said Nobody, no, nobody  
 Knows anything about Provençal, or if there is anybody,  
 It's old Levy "  
 And so I went up to Freiburg,  
 And the vacation was just beginning,  
 The students getting off for the summer,  
 Freiburg im Breisgau,  
 And everything clean, seeming clean, after Italy

And I went to old Lévy, and it was by then 6 30  
 in the evening, and he trailed half way across Freiburg  
 before dinner, to see the two strips of copy,  
 Arnaut's, settant'uno R superiore (Ambrosiana)  
 Not that I could sing him the music  
 And he said Now is there anything I can tell you? "  
 And I said I dunno, sir, or  
 "Yes, Doctor, what do they mean by *noigandres*? "  
 And he said Noigandres! NOIgandres!

" You know for seex mon's of my life  
 " Effery night when I go to bett, I say to myself  
 " Noigandres, eh, *noigandres*,  
 " Now what the DEFFIL can that mean' "  
 Wind over the olive trees, *ranunculae* ordered,  
 By the clear edge of the rocks  
 The water runs, and the wind scented with pine  
 And with hay-fields under sun-swath  
 Agostino, Jacopo and Boccata  
 You would be happy for the smell of that place  
 And never tired of being there, either alone  
 Or accompanied  
 Sound as of the nightingale too far off to be heard  
 Sandro, and Boccata, and Jacopo Sellaio,  
 The *ranunculae*, and almond,  
 Boughs set in espalier,  
 Duccio, Agostino, *e l'olors* —  
 The smell of that place — *d'enor ganres*  
 Air moving under the boughs,  
 The cedars there in the sun,  
 Hay new cut on hill slope,  
 And the water there in the cut  
 Between the two lower meadows, sound,  
 The sound, as I have said, a nightingale  
 Too far off to be heard  
 And the light falls, *remir*,  
 from her breast to thighs

He was playing there at the palla  
 Parisina — two doves for an altar — at the window,  
 " *E'l Marchese*  
*Stava per divenir pazzo*  
 after it all " And that was when Troy was down  
 And they came here and cut holes in rock,  
 Down Rome way, and put up the timbers,



And came here, condit Atesten

“Peace! keep the peace, Borso”

And he said Some bitch has sold us

(that was Ganelon)

“They wont get another such ivory”

And he lay there on the round hill under the cedar

A little to the left of the cut (Este speaking)

By the side of the summit, and he said

“I have broken the horn, bigod, I have

“Broke the best ivory, l’olofans” And he said

“Tan mare fustes!”

pulling himself over the gravel,

“Bigod! that buggar is done for,

“They wont get another such ivory”

And they were there before the wall, Toro, las almenas,

(Este, Nic Este speaking)

Under the battlement

(Epi purgo) peur de la hasle,

And the King said

“God what a woman!”

My God what a woman” said the King telo rigido

“Sister!” says Ancures, “’s your sister!”

Alf left that town to Elvira, and Sancho wanted

It from her, Toro and Zamora

“Bloody spaniard!”

Neestho, le’er go back

in the autumn”

“Este, go’ damn you” between the walls, arras,

Painted to look like arras

Jungle

Glaze green and red feathers, jungle,

Basis of renewal, renewals,

Rising over the soul, green vird, of the jungle,

Lozenge of the pavement, clear shapes,

Broken, disrupted, body eternal,

Wilderness of renewals, confusion  
Basis of renewals, subsistence,  
Glazed green of the jungle,  
Zoe, Marozia, Zothar,

loud over the banners,  
Glazed grape, and the crimson,  
HO BIOS.

così Elena vedi,  
In the sunlight, gate cut by the shadow,  
And then the faceted air  
Floating Below, sea churning shingle  
Floating, each on invisible raft,  
On the high current, invisible fluid,  
Borne over the plain, recumbent,  
The right arm cast back,  
the right wrist for a pillow,  
The left hand like a calyx,  
Thumb held against finger, the third,  
The first fingers petal'd up, the hand as a lamp,  
A calyx

From toe to head  
The purple, blue-pale smoke, as of incense,  
Wrapped each in burnous, smoke as the olibanum's,  
Swift, as if joyous  
Wrapped, floating, and the blue-pale smoke of the incense  
Swift to rise, then lazily in the wind  
as Aeolus over bean-field,  
As hay in the sun, the olibanum, saffron,  
As myrrh without styrax,  
Each man in his cloth, as on raft, on  
The high invisible current,  
On toward the fall of water,  
And then over that cataract,  
In air, strong, the bright flames, V shaped,  
Nel fuoco

D'amore mi mise, nel fuoco d'amore mi mise  
Yellow, bright saffron, croceo,  
And as the olibanum bursts into flame,  
The bodies so flamed in the air, took flame,  
    " Mi mise, il mio sposo novello "  
Shot from stream into spiral,

Or followed the water Or looked back to the flowing,  
Others approaching that cataract,  
As to dawn out of shadow, the swathed cloths  
Now purple and orange,  
And the blue water dusky beneath them,  
    pouring there into the cataract,  
With noise of sea over shingle,  
    striking with  
    hah hah ahah thmm, thumb, ah  
    woh woh araha thumm, bhaaa  
And from the floating bodies, the incense  
    blue-pale, purple above them  
Shelf of the lotophagor,  
Aerial, cut in the aether

Reclining,

With the silver spilla,  
The ball as of melted amber, coiled, caught up, and turned  
Lotophagor of the suave nails, quiet, scornful,  
Voce-profondo

    " Feared neither death nor pain for this beauty,  
If harm, harm to ourselves "  
And beneath the clear bones, far down,  
Thousand on thousand

    " What gain with Odysseus,  
" They that died in the whirlpool  
" And after many vain labours,  
" Living by stolen meat, chained to the rowingbench,  
" That he should have a great fame

" And lie by night with the goddess?  
 " Their names are not written in bronze  
 " Nor their rowing sticks set with Elpenor's,  
 " Nor have they mound by sea-bord  
 " That saw never the olives under Sparthia  
 " With the leaves green and then not green,  
 " The click of light in their branches,  
 " That saw not the bronze hall nor the ingle  
 " Nor lay there with the queen's waiting maids,  
 " Nor had they Circe to couch-mate, Circe Titania,  
 " Nor had they meats of Kalupso  
 " Or her silk skirts brushing their thighs  
 " Give! What were they given?

Ear-wax

" Poison and ear-wax,  
 and a salt grave by the bull-field,  
 " *neson amumona*, their heads like sea crows in the foam,  
 " Black splotches, sea-weed under lightning,  
 " Canned beef of Apollo, ten cans for a boat load "  
 Ligur' aoide

And from the plain whence the water-shoot,  
 Across, back, to the right, the roads, a way in the grass,  
 The Khan's hunting leopard, and young Salustio  
 And Ixotta, the suave turf  
 Ac feræ familiares, and the cars slowly,  
 And the panthers, soft-footed  
 Plain, as the plain of Somnus,  
 the heavy cars, as a triumph,  
 Gilded, heavy on wheel,  
 and the panthers chained to the cars,  
 Over suave turf, the form wrapped,  
 Rose, crimson, deep crimson,  
 And, in the blue dusk, a colour as of rust in the sunlight,  
 Out of white cloud, moving over the plain,

Head in arm's curve, reclining,  
The road, back and away, till cut along the face of the rock,  
And the cliff folds in like a curtain,  
The road cut in under the rock  
Square groove in the cliff's face, as chiostrì,  
The columns crystal, with peacocks cut in the capitals,  
The soft pad of beasts dragging the cars,  
Cars, slow, without creak,  
And at windows in inner roadside  
    le donne e i cavalieri  
    smooth face under hennin,  
The sleeves embroidered with flowers,  
Great thistle of gold, or an amaranth,  
Acorns of gold, or of scarlet,  
Cramoisi and diaspre  
    slashed white into velvet,  
Crystal columns, acanthus, sirens in the pillar heads,  
And at last, between gilded barocco,  
Two columns coiled and fluted,  
Vanoka, leaning half naked,  
    waste hall there behind her  
"Peace!  
    Borso , Borso!"

## XXI

**K**EEP the peace, Borso! " Where are we?  
 " Keep on with the business,  
 That's made me,  
 " And the res publica didn't  
 " When I was broke, and a poor kid,  
 " They all knew me, all of these *cittadini*,  
 " And they all of them cut me dead, della gloria "  
 Intestate, 1429, leaving 178,221 florins *di sugello*,  
 As is said in Cosimo's red leather note book *Di sugello*  
 And " with his credit emptied Venice of money "—  
 That was Cosimo —  
 " And Naples, and made them accept his peace "  
 And he caught the young boy Ficino  
 And had him taught the greek language,  
 " With two ells of red cloth per person  
 I will make you ", Cosimo speaking, " as many  
 Honest citizens as you desire "  
*Col credito suo*  
*Napoli e Venezia di danari*  
*Costretti Napoli e Venezia a quella pace*  
 Or another time oh well, pass it  
 And Piero called in the credits,  
 (Diotisalvi was back of that)  
 And firms faled as far off as Avignon,  
 And Piero was like to be murdered,  
 And young Lauro came down ahead of him, in the road,  
 And said Yes, father is coming

Intestate, '69, in December, leaving me 237,989 florins,  
 As you will find in my big green account book  
 In carta di capretto,

And from '34 when I count it, to last year,  
 We paid out 600,000 and over,  
 That was for building, taxes and charity  
 Nic Uzano saw us coming Against it, honest,  
 And warned 'em They'd have murdered him,  
 And would Cosimo, but he bribed 'em,  
 And they did in Giuliano E difficile,  
 A Firenze difficile viver ricco  
 Senza aver lo stato  
 "E non avendo stato Piccinino  
 "Doveva temerlo qualunque era in stato,"  
 And "that man sweated blood to put through that railway",  
 "Could you", wrote Mr Jefferson,  
 "Find me a gardener  
 Who can play the french horn?  
 The bounds of American fortune  
 Will not admit the indulgence of a domestic band of  
 Musicians, yet I have thought that a passion for music  
 Might be reconciled with that economy which we are  
 Obligated to observe I retain among my domestic servants  
 A gardener, a weaver, a cabinet-maker, and a stone-cutter,  
 To which I would add a vigneron In a country like yours  
 (id est Burgundy) where music is cultivated and  
 Practised by every class of men, I suppose there might  
 Be found persons of these trades who could perform on  
 The french horn, clarionet, or hautboy and bassoon, so  
 That one might have a band of two french horns, two  
 Clarionets, two hautboys and a bassoon, without enlarging  
 Their domestic expenses A certainty of employment for  
 Half a dozen years

*(affatigandose per suo piacer o non)*

And at the end of that time, to find them, if they  
 Choose, a conveyance to their own country, might induce  
 Them to come here on reasonable wages Without meaning to  
 Give you trouble, perhaps it might be practicable for you

In your ordinary intercourse with your people to find out  
Such men disposed to come to America    Sobriety and good  
Nature would be desirable parts of their characters ”

June 1778 Montecello

And in July I went up to Milan for Duke Galeaz  
To sponsor his infant in baptism,  
Albert were others more worthy,  
And took his wife a gold collar holding a diamond  
That cost about 3000 ducats, on which account  
That signor Galeaz Sforza Visconti has wished me  
To stand sponsor to all of his children

Another war without glory, and another peace without quiet

And the Sultan sent him an assassin, his brother,  
And the Soldan of Egypt, a lion,  
And he begat one pope and one son and four daughters,  
And an University, Pisa, (Lauro Medici)  
And nearly went broke in his business,  
And bought land in Siena and Pisa,  
And made peace by his own talk in Naples  
And there was grass on the floor of the temple,  
Or where the floor of it might have been,

Gold fades in the gloom,

Under the blue-black roof, Placidia's,

Of the exarchate, and we sit here

By the arena, *les gradins*

And the palazzo, baseless, hangs there in the dawn

With low mist over the tide-mark,

And floats there nel tramonto

With gold mist over the tide-mark

The tesserae of the floor, and the patterns

Fools making new shambles,

night over green ocean,

And the dry black of the night



Night of the golden tiger,  
 And the dry flame in the air,  
                     Voices of the procession,  
 Faint now, from below us,  
 And the sea with tin flash in the sun-dazzle,  
                     Like dark wine in the shadows  
 "Wind between the sea and the mountains"  
     The tree-spheres half dark against sea  
                     half clear against sunset,  
 The sun's keel freighted with cloud,  
 And after that hour, dry darkness  
 Floating flame in the air, gonads in organdy,  
 Dry flamelet, a petal borne in the wind  
 Gignetei kalon  
 Impenetrable as the ignorance of old women  
 In the dawn, as the fleet coming in after Actium,  
 Shore to the eastward, and altered,  
 And the old man sweeping leaves  
                     "Damned to you Midas, Midas lacking a Pan!"  
 And now in the valley,  
 Valley under the day's edge  
                     "Grow with the Pines of Ise,  
 "As the Nile swells with Inopos  
                     "As the Nile falls with Inopos"  
 Phoibos, turris eburnea,  
                     ivory against cobalt,  
 And the boughs cut on the air,  
 The leaves cut on the air,  
 The hounds on the green slope by the hill,  
                     water still black in the shadow  
 In the crisp air,  
                     the discontinuous gods,  
 Pallas, young owl in the cup of her hand,  
 And, by night, the stag runs, and the leopard,  
 Owl-eye amid pine boughs



## XXII

A n' that man sweat blood  
to put through that railway,  
And what he ever got out of it?  
And he said one thing As it costs,  
As in any indian war it costs the government  
20,000 dollars per head  
To kill off the red warriors, it might be more humane  
And even cheaper, to educate  
And there was the other type, Warenhauser,  
That beat him, and broke up his business,  
Tale of the American Curia that gave him,  
Warenhauser permission to build the Northwestern railway  
And to take the timber he cut in the process,  
So he cut a road through the forest,  
Two miles wide, an' perfectly legal  
Who wuz agoin' to stop him!

And he came in and said Can't do it,  
Not at that price, we can't do it "  
That was in the last war, here in England,  
And he was making chunks for a turbine  
In some sort of an army plane,  
An' the inspector says "How many rejects?"  
"What you mean, rejects?"  
And the inspector says "How many do you get?"  
And Joe said "We don't get *any* rejects, our "  
And the inspector says "Well then of course  
you can't do it "

Price of life in the occident  
And C H said to the renowned Mr Bukos  
"What is the cause of the H C L ?" and Mr Bukos,

The economist consulted of nations, said  
"Lack of labour"

And there were two millions of men out of work  
And C H shut up, he said  
He would save his breath to cool his own porridge,  
But I didn't, and I went on plaguing Mr Bukos  
Who said finally "I am an orthodox  
"Economist"

Jesu Christo!

Standu nel paradiso terrestre  
Pensando come si fesse compagna d'Adamo!"

And Mr H B wrote in to the office  
I would like to accept C H's book  
But it would make my own seem so out of date

Heaven will protect

The lay reader The whole fortune of  
Mac Narpen and Company is founded  
Upon Palgrave's Golden Treasury Nel paradiso terrestre

And all the material was used up, Jesu Christo,  
And everything in its place, and nothing left over  
To make una compagna d'Adamo Come si fesse?

E poi ha vishtu una volpe

And the tail of the volpe, the vixen,

Fine, spreading and handsome, e pensava

That will do for this business,

And la volpe saw in his eye what was coming,

Corre, volpe corre, Christu corre, volpecorre,

Christucorre, e dav' un saltu, ed ha preso la coda

Della volpe, and the volpe wrenched loose

And left the tail in his hand, e di questu

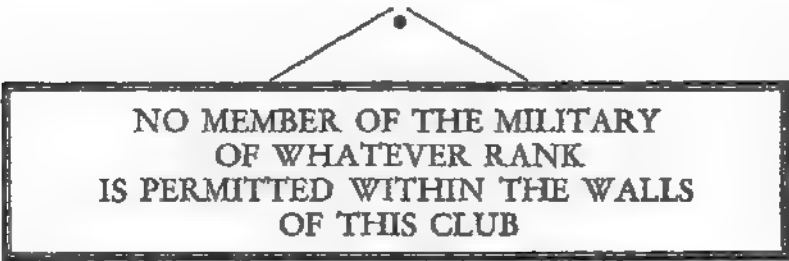
Fu fatta,

e per questu

E la donna una furia,

Una fuRRia-e-una rabbia

And a voice behind me in the street  
"Meestair Freer! Meestair "  
And I thought I was three thousand  
Miles from the nearest connection,  
And he'd known me for three days, years before that,  
And he said, one day a week later Woud you lak  
To meet a wholley man, yais he is a veree wholley man  
So I met Mohamed Ben Abt el Hjameed,  
And that evening he spent his whole time  
Queering the shirt-seller's business,  
And taking hot whiskey The sailors  
Come in there for two nights a week and fill up the café  
And the rock scorpions cling to the edge  
Until they can't jes' nacherly stand it  
And then they go to the Calpe (Lyceo)



NO MEMBER OF THE MILITARY  
OF WHATEVER RANK  
IS PERMITTED WITHIN THE WALLS  
OF THIS CLUB

That fer the governor of Gibel Tara  
"Jeen-jah! Jeen-jah!" squawked Mohamed,  
"O-ah, geef heem sax-pence"  
And a chap in a red fez came in, and grinned at Mohamed  
Who spat across four metres of tables  
At Mustafa That was all there was  
To that greeting, and three nights later  
Ginger came back as a customer, and took it out of Mohamed  
He hadn't sold a damn shirt on the Tuesday  
And I met Yusuf and eight men in the calle,  
So I sez Wot is the matter?  
And Yusuf said Vairy foolish, it will

Be sefen an' seex for the summons  
— Mohamed want to sue heem for libel —  
To give all that to the court!

So I went off to Granada  
And when I came back I saw Ginger, and I said  
What about it?

And he said O-ah, I geef heem a  
Seex-pence Customs of the sha-ha-reef  
And they were all there in the lyceo,  
Cab drivers, and chaps from tobacco shops,  
And Edward the Seventh's guide, and they were all  
For secession

Dance halls being closed at two in the morning,  
By the governor's order And another day on the pier  
Was a fat fellah from Rhode Island, a-sayin'  
" Bi Hek! I been all thru Italy

An' ain't never been stuck! "  
" But this place is plumb full er scoundrels "  
And Yusuf said Yais' an' the reech man  
In youah countree, haowa they get their money,  
They no go rob some poor pairsons?  
And the fat fellah shut up, and went off  
And Yusuf said Woat, he iss all thru Eetaly  
An' ee is neva'r been stuck, ee ees a liar  
W'en I goa to some forain's country  
I am stuck

W'en yeou goa to some forain's country  
You moss be stuck, w'en they come 'ere I steek thaim  
And we went down to the synagogue,  
All full of silver lamps  
And the top gallery stacked with old benches,  
And in came the levite and six little choir kids  
And began yowling the ritual  
As if it was crammed full of jokes,  
And they went through a whole book of it,

And in came the elders and the scribes  
About five or six and the rabbi  
And he sat down, and grinned, and pulled out his snuff-box,  
And sniffed up a thumb-full, and grinned,  
And called over a kid from the choir, and whispered,  
And nodded toward one old buffer,  
And the kid took him the snuff-box and he grinned,  
And bowed his head, and sniffed up a thumb-full,  
And the kid took the box back to the rabbi,  
And he grinned, e faceva bisbiglio,  
And the kid toted off the box to

another old bunch of whiskers,  
And he sniffed up his thumb-full,  
And so on till they'd each had his sniff,  
And then the rabbi looked at the stranger, and they  
All grinned half a yard wider, and the rabbi  
Whispered for about two minutes longer,  
An' the kid brought the box over to me,  
And I grinned and sniffed up my thumb-full  
And then they got out the scrolls of the law  
And had their little procession  
And kissed the ends of the markers  
And there was a case on for rape and blackmail  
Down at the court-house, behind the big patio  
full of wistaria,

An' the nigger in the red fez, Mustafa, on the boat later  
An' I said to him Yusuf, Yusuf's a damn good feller  
And he says

"Yais, he ees a goot fello,  
"But after all a chew  
ees a chew"

And the judge says That veil is too long  
And the girl takes off the veil  
That she has stuck onto her hat with a pin,  
"Not a veil," she says, "'at's a scarf"

And the judge says

Don't you know you aren't allowed all those buttons?

And she says Those ain't buttons, them's bobbles

Can't you see there ain't any button-holes?

And the Judge says Well, anyway, you're not allowed ermine

"Ermine?" the girl says, "Not ermine, that ain't,

"'At's lattittzo"

And the judge says And just what is a lattittzo?

And the girl says

"It's a animal"

Signori, *you* go and enforce it



## XXIII

**E**T omniformis," Psellos, "omnis  
 "Intellectus est " God's fire Gemisto  
 "Never with this religion  
 "Will you make men of the greeks  
 "But build wall across Peloponesus  
 "And organize, and  
     damn these Eyetalian barbarians "  
 And Novvy's ship went down in the tempest  
 Or at least they chucked the books overboard

How dissolve Irol in sugar Houille blanche,  
 Auto-chenille, destroy all bacteria in the kidney,  
 Invention-d'entités-plus-ou-moins-abstraites-  
 en-nombre-égal-aux-choses-a-expliquer  
 La Science ne peut pas y consister "J'ai  
 Obtenu une brulure " M Curie, or some other scientist  
 "Qui m'a coûté six mois de guérison "  
     and continued his experiments  
 Tropismes! "We believe the attraction is chemical "

With the sun in a golden cup  
     and going toward the low fords of ocean  
 "Ἄλιος δ' Ὑπεριονίδας δέπας ἑσκατέβαινε χρύσειον  
 "Ὅφρα δι' ὠκεανοῖο περάσας  
     ima vada noctis obscurae  
 Seeking doubtless the sex in bread-moulds  
 "ἥλιος, ἄλιος, ἄλιος = μάταιος  
 ("Derivation uncertain " The idiot  
 Odysseus furrowed the sand )  
 alixantos, aliotrephès, eiskatebaine, down into,  
 descended, to the end that, beyond ocean,  
 pass through, traverse

*ποτὶ βένθεα*

*νυκτὸς ἐρεμνᾶς,  
ποτὶ ματέρα, κουριδίαν τ' ἄλοχον  
παῖδάς τε φίλους ἔβα δάφναισι κατάσκιον*

Precisely, the selv' oscura  
And in the morning, in the Phrygian head-sack  
Barefooted, dumping sand from their boat  
'Yperionides'

And the rose grown while I slept,  
And the strings shaken with music,  
Capriped, the loose twigs under foot,  
We here on the hill, with the olives  
Where a man might carry his oar up,  
And the boat there in the inlet,  
As we had lain there in the autumn  
Under the arras, or wall painted below like arras,  
And above with a garden of rose-trees,  
Sound coming up from the cross-street,  
As we had stood there,  
Watching road from the window,  
Fa Han and I at the window,  
And her head bound with gold cords  
Cloud over mountain, hill-gap, in mist, like a sea-coast.

Leaf over leaf, dawn-branch in the sky  
And the sea dark, under wind,  
The boat's sails hung loose at the mooring,

Cloud like a sail inverted,  
And the men dumping sand by the sea-wall  
Olive trees there on the hill

where a man might carry his oar up

And my brother De Mænsac  
Bet with me for the castle,  
And we put it on the toss of a coin,  
And I, Austors, won the coin-toss and kept it,

And he went out to Tierci, a jongleur  
And on the road for his living,  
And twice he went down to Tierci,  
And took off the girl there that was just married to Bernart.

And went to Auvergne, to the Dauphin,  
And Tierci came with a posse to Auvergnat,  
And went back for an army  
And came to Auvergne with the army  
But never got Pierre nor the woman  
And he went down past Chaise Dieu,  
And went after it all to Mount Segur,  
after the end of all things,  
And they hadn't left even the stair,  
And Simone was dead by that time,  
And they called us the Manicheans  
Wotever the hellsarse that is

And that was when Troy was down, all right,  
superbo Ilion

And they were sailing along  
Sitting in the stern-sheets,  
Under the lee of an island  
And the wind drifting off from the island  
"Tet, tet

what is it?" said Anchises

"Tethnéké," said the helmsman, "I think they

"Are howling because Adonis died virgin"

"Huh' tet" said Anchises,

"well, they've made a bloody mess of that city"

"King Otreus, of Phrygia,

"That king is my father"

and saw then, as of waves taking form,

As the sea, hard, a glitter of crystal,

And the waves rising but formed, holding their form

No light reaching through them

## XXIV

**T**HUS the book of the mandates  
We desire that you our factors give to Zohanne of  
Rimini

Feb 1422

our servant, six lire marchesini,  
for the three prizes he has won racing our barbarisci,  
at the rate we have agreed on The races he has won  
are the Modena, the San Petronio at Bologna  
and the last race at San Zorzo

(Signed) Parisina Marchesa

pay them for binding  
un libro franxese che si chiama Tristano

Carissimi nostri

Zohanne da Rimini

has won the palio at Milan with our horse and writes that  
he is now on the hotel, and wants money

Send what you think he needs,

but when you get him back in Ferrara find out

what he has done with the first lot, I think over 25 ducats

But send the other cash quickly, as I don't want him  
there on the hotel

perfumes, parrot seed, combs, two great and two  
small ones from Venice, for madama la marcesana

20 ducats to

give to a friend of ours who paid a bill for us  
on this trip to Romagna

verde colore predeletto, 25 ducats ziparello  
silver embroidered for Ugo fiolo del Signore

(27 nov 1427)

PROCURATIO NOMINE PATRIS, Leonello Este

(arranging dot for Margarita his sister, to  
 Roberto Malatesta of Rimini)  
 natae praelibati margaritae  
 Ill D Nicolai Marchionis Esten et Sponsae  
 The tower of Gualdo  
 with plenary jurisdiction in civils, and in criminal  
 to fine and have scourged all delinquents  
 as in the rest of their lands,  
 "which things  
 this tower, estate at Gualdo had the Illustrious  
 Nicolaus Marquis of Este received from the said  
 Don Carlo (Malatesta)  
 for dower  
 Illustrae Dominae Parisinae Marxesana "

under my hand D Michaeli de Magnabucis  
 Not pub Ferr  
 D Nicolaeque Guiduccioli de Animino  
 Sequit bonorum descriptio

And he in his young youth, in the wake of Odysseus  
 To Cithera (a d 1413) "dove fu Elena rapta da Paris"  
 Dinners in orange groves, prows attended of dolphins,  
 Vestige of Rome at Pola, fair wind as far as Naxos  
 Ora vela, ora a remi, sino ad ora di vespero  
 Or with the sail tight hauled, by the crook'd land's arm  
 Zefalonia  
 And at Corfu, greek singers, by Rhodos  
 Of the windmills, and to Paphos,  
 Donkey boys, dust, deserts, Jerusalem, backsheesh  
 And an endless fuss over passports,  
 One groat for the Jordan, whether you go there or not,  
 The school where the madonna in girlhood  
 Went to learn letters, and Pilate's house closed to the public,  
 2 soldi for Olivet (to the Saracens)  
 And no indulgence at Judas's tree, and

" Here Christ put his thumb on a rock

" Saying *hic est medium mundi* "

(That, I assure you, happened

*Ego, scriptor cantilenae* )

For worse<sup>3</sup> for better<sup>3</sup> but happened

After which, the greek girls at Corfu, and the

Ladies, Venetian, and they all sang in the evening

*Benche nuno cantasse*, although none of them could,

*Witness Luchino del Campo*

Plus one turkish juggler, and they had a bath

When they got out of Jerusalem

And for cargo one leopard of Cyprus

And falcons, and small birds of Cyprus,

Sparrow hawks, and grayhounds from Turkey

To breed in Ferrara among thin-legged Ferrarese,

Owls, hawks, fishing tackle

Was beheaded *Aldovrandino* (1425, *vent'uno Maggio*)

Who was cause of this evil, and after

The Marchese asked was Ugo beheaded And the Captain

" *Signor sì* " and il Marchese began crying

" *Fa me hora tagliar la testa*

" *dapoi così presto hai decapitato il mio Ugo* "

*Rodendo con denti una bachetta che havea in mani*

And passed that night weeping, and calling Ugo, his son

Affable, bullnecked, that brought seduction in place of

Rape into government, *ter pacis Italiae auctor*,

With the boys pulling the tow-ropes on the river

*Tre cento bastardi* (or *bombardi* fired off at his funeral)

And the next year a standard from Venice

(Where they'd called off a horse race)

And the baton from the Florentine baily

" Of Fair aspect, gentle in manner "

Forty years old at the time,

" And they killed a judge's wife among other,

That was a judge of the court and noble,  
And called Madonna Laodamia della Romei,  
Beheaded in the pa della justicia,  
And in Modena, a madonna Agnesina  
Who had poisoned her husband,  
" All women known as adulterous,  
" That his should not suffer alone "

Then the writ ran no further  
And in '31 married Monna Ricarda

CHARLES scavoir faisans et advenir a haute  
noblesse du Linage et Hostel e faictz hautex  
vaillance affection notre dict Cousin  
puissance, auctorite Royal il et ses hors yssus et  
a leur loise avoir doresenavant  
A TOUSIUOURS EN LEURS ARMES ESCARTELURE  
trois fleurs Liz d'or en champs a'asur dentelle  
ioissent et usent

Mil CCCC trente et ung, conseil  
à Chinon, le Roy, l'Esne de la Trimouill,  
Vendoise, Jehan Rabateau

And in '32 came the Marchese Saluzzo  
To visit them, his son in law and his daughter,  
And to see Hercules his grandson, piccolo e putino  
And in '41 Polenta went up to Venice  
Against Niccolo's caution  
And was swallowed up in that city  
E fu sepulto nudo, Niccolo,  
Without decoration, as ordered in testament,  
Ter pacis Italiae  
And if you want to know what became of his statue,  
I had a rifle class in Bondeno  
And the priest sent a boy to the hardware  
And he brought back the nails in a wrapping,

And it was the leaf of a diary  
And he got the rest from the hardware  
    (Cassini, libraio, speaking)  
And on the first leaf of the wrapping  
Was how in Napoleon's time  
Came down a load of brass fittings from Modena  
Via del Po, all went by the river,  
To Piacenza for cannon, bells, door-knobs  
And the statues of the Marchese Niccolo and of Borso  
That were in the Piazza on columns  
And the Commendatore has made it a monograph  
Without saying I told him and sent him  
The name of the priest

After him and his day  
Were the cake-eaters, the consumers of icing,  
That read all day per diletto  
And left the night work to the servants,  
Ferrara, paradiso dei sarti, "feste stomagose"

"Is it likely Divine Apollo,  
That I should have stolen your cattle?  
A child of my age, a mere infant,  
    And besides, I have been here all night in my crib"  
"Albert made me, Tura painted my wall,  
And Julia the Countess sold to a tannery



## XXV

### THE BOOK OF THE COUNCIL MAJOR

**T**HE BOOK OF THE COUNCIL MAJOR  
1255 be it enacted  
That they mustn't shoot crap in the hall  
of the council, nor in the small court under  
pain of 20 danari, be it enacted  
1266 no squire of Venice to throw dice  
*anywhere* in the palace or  
in the loggia of the Rialto under pain of ten soldi  
or half that for kids, and if they wont pay  
they are to be chucked in the water be it enacted  
In libro pactorum  
To the things everlasting  
memory both for live men and for the future et  
quod publice innotescat  
in the said date, dicto millessimo  
of the illustrious lord, Lord John Soranzo  
by god's grace doge of Venice in the Curia  
of the Palace of the Doges,  
neath the portico next the house of the dwelling of  
the Castaldio and of the heralds of the Lord Doge  
being beneath same a penthouse or cages  
or room timbered (*trabesulis*) like a cellar  
one Lion male and one female *smul commorantes*  
which beasts to the Lord Doge were transmitted small  
by that serene Lord King Frederic of Sicily, the  
said lion knew carnally and in nature the Lioness  
aforesaid and impregnated in that manner that animals  
leap on one another to know and impregnate  
on the faith of several ocular witnesses  
Which lioness bore pregnant for about three months  
(as is said by those who saw her assaulted)

and in the said millessimo and month on a sunday  
12th of the month of September about sunrise on  
St Mark's day early but with the light already apparent  
the said lioness as is the nature of animals  
whelped per naturam three lion cubs vivos et pilosos  
living and hairy which born at once began life and motion  
and to go gyring about their mother throughout the  
aforesaid room as saw the aforesaid Lord Doge and as it  
were all the Venetians and other folk who were in  
Venice that day that concurred all for this as it were  
miraculous sight And one of the animals is a male  
and the other two female

I John Marchesini Ducal notary of the  
Venetians as eyewitness saw the  
nativity of these animals thus by  
mandate of the said Doge wrote this  
and put it in file

Also a note from Pontius Pilate dated the " year 33 "

Two columns (a d 1323) for the church of St Nicholas of the  
palace 12 lire gross

To the procurators of St Marc for entrance to the  
palace, for gilding the images and the lion over the door  
to be paid

Be it enacted

to Donna Sorantia Soranzo that she come for the  
feast of Ascension by night in a covered boat and  
alight at the ripa del Palazzo, and when first sees the  
Christblood go at once up into the Palace and may  
stay in the Palace VIII days to visit the Doge her  
father not in that time leaving the palace, nor  
descending the palace stair and when she descends it  
that she return by night the boat in the like manner

1335 3 lire 15 groats to stone for making a lion  
1340 Council of the lords noble, Marc Erizio  
Nic Speranzo, Tomasso Gradonico

because of the stink of the dungeons 1344  
1409 since the most serene Doge can scarce  
stand upright in his bedroom

254 da parte  
de non 23  
4 non sincere

And Sulpicia  
green shoot now, and the wood  
white under new cortex  
" as the sculptor sees the form in the air  
before he sets hand to mallet,  
" and as he sees the in, and the through,  
the four sides  
" not the one face to the painter  
As ivory uncorrupted

117

Lay there, the long soft grass,  
                    and the flute lay there by her thigh,  
Sulpicia, the fauns, twig-strong,  
                                    gathered about her,  
The fluid, over the grass  
Zephyrus, passing through her,  
                                    " deus nec laedit amantes "

Hic mihi dies sanctus,  
And from the stone pits, the heavy voices,  
Heavy sound

                            " Sero, sero  
" Nothing we made, we set nothing in order,  
" Neither house nor the carving,  
" And what we thought had been thought for too long,  
" Our opinion not opinion in evil  
" But opinion borne for too long  
" We have gathered a sieve full of water "  
And from the comb of reeds, came notes and the chorus  
Moving, the young fauns "Pone metum,  
Metum, nec deus laedit

And as after the form, the shadow,  
Noble forms, lacking life, that bolge, that valley  
the dead words keeping form,  
and the cry *Civis Romanus*  
The clear air, dark, dark,  
The dead concepts, never the solid, the blood rite,  
The vanity of Ferrara,

Clearer than shades, in the hill road  
Springing in cleft of the rock *Phaethusa*  
There as she came among them,  
Wine in the smoke-faunt throat,  
Fire gleam under smoke of the mountain,  
Even there by meadows of *Phlegethon*

And against this the flute pone metum  
Fading, that they carried their guts before them,  
And thought then, the deathless,  
Form, forms and renewal, gods held in the air,  
Forms seen, and then clearness,  
Bright void, without image, Napishtim,  
Casting his gods back into the voids

"as the sculptor sees the form in the air  
"as glass seen under water,  
"King Otreus, my father  
and saw the waves taking form as crystal,  
notes as facets of air,  
and the mind there, before them, moving,  
so that notes needed not move

side toward the piazza, the worst side of the room  
that no one has been willing to tackle,  
and do it as cheap or much cheaper

(signed) Titian, 31 May 1513

It being convenient that there be an end to  
the painting of Titian, fourth frame from the door on  
the right of the hall of the greater council, begun  
by maestro Tyciano da Cadore since its being thus  
unfinished holds up the decoration of said hall on  
the side that everyone sees We  
move that by authority of this Council maestro Tyciano  
aforesaid be constrained to finish said canvas,  
and if he have not, to lose the expectancy of the  
brokerage on the Fondamenta delli Thodeschi  
and moreover to restore all payments recd on account of  
said canvas

11 Aug 1522

Ser Leonardus Emo, Sapiens Consilij

Ser Philippus Capello, Sapiens Terrae Firmae

In 1513 on the last day of May was conceded to Tician of Cadore painter a succession to a brokerage on the Fondamenta dei Thodeschi, the first to be vacant In 1516 on the 5th of december was declared that without further waiting a vacancy he shd enter that which had been held by the painter Zuan Bellin on condition that he paint the picture of the land battle in the Hall of our Greater Council on the side toward the piazza over the Canal Grande, the which Tician after the demise of Zuan Bellin entered into possession of the said Sensaria and has for about twenty years profited by it, namely to about 100 ducats a year not including the 18 to 20 ducats taxes yearly remitted him it being fitting that as he has not worked he should not have the said profits WHEREFORE

be it moved that the said Tician de Cadore, pictor, be by authority of this Council obliged and constrained to restore to our government all the moneys that he has had from the agency during the time he has not worked on the painting in the said hall as is reasonable

ayes 102, noes 38,

37 undecided

register of the senate

terra 1537, carta 136

## XXVI

<sup>ND</sup>  
**A** I came here in my young youth  
and lay there under the crocodile  
By the column, looking East on the Friday,  
And I said Tomorrow I will lie on the South side  
And the day after, south west  
And at night they sang in the gondolas  
And in the barche with lanthorns,  
The prows rose silver on silver  
taking light in the darkness "Relaxetur !"  
11th December 1461 that Pasti be let out  
with a caveat  
"caveat ire ad Turchum, that he stay out of  
Constantinople  
"if he hold dear our government's pleasure  
"The book will be retained by the council  
(the book being Valturio's "Re Militari")

To Nicolo Segundino, the next year, 12th October

"Leave no omnem as they say volve lapidem

"Stone unturned that he, Pio,

"Give peace to the Malatesta

"Faithful sons (we are) of the church

(for two pages)

"And see all the cardinals and the nephew

"And in any case get the job done

"Our galleys were strictly neutral

"And sent there for neutrality

"See Borso in Ferrara"

To Bernard Justinian, 28th of October  
"Segundino is to come back with the news  
"Two or three days after you get this"

Senato Secreto, 28th of October,  
Came Messire Hanibal from Cesena  
"Cd they hoist the flag of St Mark  
"And have Fortunbras and our army?"  
"They cd not but on the quiet, secretissime,  
"Two grand Sic He may have  
"Two thousand ducats, himself to hire the men  
"From our army"

8 barrels wine, to Henry of Inghilterra  
Tin, serges, amber to go by us to the Levant,  
Corfu, and above Corfu

. . . . .  
And hither came Selvo, doge,  
that first mosiac'd San Marco,  
And his wife that would touch food but with forks,  
Sed aureis furculis, that is  
with small golden prongs  
Bringing in, thus, the vice of luxuria,  
And to greet the doge Lorenzo Tiepolo,  
Barbers, heads covered with beads,  
Furriers, masters in rough,  
Master pelters for fine work,  
And the masters for lambskin  
With silver cups and their wine flasks  
And blacksmiths with the gonfaron  
et leurs fioles chargies de vin,  
The masters of wool cloth  
Glass makers in scarlet  
Carrying fabrefactions of glass,



25th April the jousting,  
The Lord Nicolo Este,  
    Ugaccion dei Contrarini,  
The Lord Francesco Gonzaga, and first  
The goldsmiths and jewelers' company  
Wearing *pellande* of scarlet,  
    the horses in cendato —  
And it cost three ducats to rent any horse  
For three hundred and fifty horses, in piazza,  
And the prize was a collar with jewels  
And these folk came on horses to the piazza  
In the last fight fourteen on a side,  
And the prize went to a nigger from Mantua  
That came with Messire Gonzaga

And that year ('38) they came here  
Jan 2 The Marquis of Ferrara  
    mainly to see the greek Emperor,  
To take him down the canal to his house,  
And with the Emperor came the archbishops  
The Archbishop of Morea Lower  
And the Archbishop of Sardis  
And the Bishops of Lacedæmon and of Mitylene,  
Of Rhodos, of Modon Brandos,  
And the Archbishops of Athens, Corinth, and of Trebizond,  
The chief secretary and the stonolifex  
And came Cosimo Medici "almost as a Venetian to Venice"  
(That would be four days later)  
And on the 25th, Lord Sigismundo da Rimini  
For government business  
And then returned to the camp  
And in February they all packed off  
To Ferrara to decide on the holy ghost  
And as to the which begat the what in the Trinity —  
Gemisto and the Stonolifex,

And you would have bust your bum laughing  
To see the hats and beards of those greeks

And the guild spirit was declining  
Te fili Dux, tuosque successores  
Aureo anulo, to wed the sea as a wife,  
for beating the Emperor Manuel,  
eleven hundred and seventy six  
1175 a d first bridge in Rialto  
" You may seal your acts with lead, Signor Ziani "

The jewelers company had their furs lined with scarlet  
And silk cloth for the horses,  
A silk cloth called cendato  
That they still use for the shawls,  
And at the time of that war against Hungary  
Uncle Carlo Malatesta, three wounds  
Balista, sword and a lance wound,  
And to our general Pandolfo, three legates,  
With silk and with silver,  
And with velvet, wine and confections, to keep him —  
Per animarla — in mood to go on with the fighting

" That are in San Samuele (young ladies)  
are all to go to Rialto  
And to wear yellow kerchief, as are also  
Their matrons (ruffiane) "  
" Ambassador, for his great wisdom and money,  
" That had been here as an exile, Cosimo  
" Pater "  
" Lord Luigi Gonzaga, to be given Casa Giustinian "

" Bishops of Lampascus and Cyprus  
" And other fifty lords bishops  
that are the church of the orient "

March 8, "That Sigismundo left Mantua  
Ill contented

And they are dead and have left a few pictures  
" Albizi have sacked the Medici bank "  
" Venetians may stand, come, depart with their families  
Free by land, free by sea  
    in their galleys,  
Ships, boats, and with merchandise  
2% on what's actually sold No tax above that  
    Year 6962 of the world  
    18th April, in Constantinople "  
Wind on the lagoon, the south wind breaking roses

Ill<sup>mo</sup> ac ex<sup>mo</sup> (eccellentissimo) princeps et d<sup>no</sup>  
Lord, my lord in particular, Sforza  
In reply to 1<sup>st</sup> l<sup>tr</sup> of yr ld<sup>shp</sup>  
re mat<sup>r</sup> of horses, there are some for sale here  
I said that I hdn't then seen 'em all thoroughly  
Now I may say that I have, and think  
There are eleven good horses and almost that number  
Of hacks that might be used in necessity,  
To be had at a reasonable price  
It is true that there are X or XI big horses  
    from 80 to 110 ducats  
That seem to me dearer at the price  
Than those for 80 ducats and under  
And I think that if yr ld<sup>shp</sup> wd send from  
1000 ducats to one thousand 500 it cd be spent  
On stuff that wd suit yr L<sup>ty</sup> quite well  
Please Y L to answer quickly  
As I want to take myself out of here,  
And if you want me to buy them  
Send the cash by Mr Pitro the farrier  
And have him tell me by mouth or letter

What yr ld<sup>p</sup> wants me to buy  
Even from 80 ducats up there are certain good horses  
I have nothing else to say to your Lordship  
Save my salutations  
Given Bologna, 14th of August 1453  
Servant of yr Illustrious Lordship  
PISANELLUS

1462, 12th December " and Vittor Capello  
Brought also the head of St George the Martyr  
From the Island of Siesina  
This head was covered with silver and  
Taken to San Giorgio Maggiore

To the Cardinal Gonzaga of Mantua, ultimo febbraio 1548  
" 26th of feb was killed in this city  
Lorenzo de Medicis Yr Illu<sup>s</sup> L<sup>dshp</sup> will understand  
from the enc account how the affair is said to have  
gone off They say those who killed him have certainly  
got away in a post boat with 6 oars But they don't  
know which way they have gone, and as a guard may  
have been set in certain places and passes, it wd  
be convenient if yr Ill<sup>s</sup> L<sup>dshp</sup> wd write at once  
to your ambassador here, saying among other things  
that the two men who killed Lorenzino have passed through  
the city of Mantua and that no one knows which  
way they have gone Publishing this information  
from yr Ldshp will perhaps help them to get free  
Although we think they are already in Florence, but  
in any case this measure can do no harm So that  
yr Ldshp wd benefit by doing it quickly and even  
to have others send the same news  
May Our Lord protect yr Ill<sup>s</sup> and most Rev<sup>nd</sup> person  
with the increase of state you desire

Venice, last of Feb 1548  
I kiss the hands of yr Ill Ld<sup>shp</sup>  
Don In Hnr de Mendoça

To the Marquis of Mantova, Fran<sup>o</sup> Gonzaga  
 Illustrious my Lord, during the past few days  
 An unknown man was brought to me by some others  
 To see a Jerusalem I have made, and as soon as he  
 saw it he insisted that I sell it him, saying it  
 gave him the gtst content and satisfac<sup>tn</sup>  
 Finally the deal was made and he took it away,  
 without paying and hasn't since then appeared  
 I went to tell the people who had brought him, one  
 of whom is a priest with a beard that wears a  
 grey berettino whom I have often seen with you in  
 the hall of the gtr council and I asked him the  
 fellow's name, and it is a Messire Lorenzo, the  
 painter to your Lordship, from which I have easily  
 understood what he was up to, and on that account  
 I am writing you, to furnish you my name and the  
 work's In the first place illustrious m lord, I am  
 that painter to the Seignory, commissioned to paint the  
 gt hall where Yr Lordship deigns to mount  
 on the scaffold to see our work, the history of Ancona,  
 and my name is Victor Carpatio

As to the Jerusalem I dare say there is not another  
 in our time as good and completely perfect, or as  
 large It is 25 ft long by 5 1/2, and I know Zuane  
 Zamberti has often spoken of it to yr Sublimity, I  
 know certainly that this painter of yours has carried  
 off a piece, not the whole of it I can send you  
 a small sketch in aquarelle on a roll, or have it  
 seen by good judges and leave the price to your  
 Lordship

XV Aug 1511, Venetys

I have sent a copy of  
 this letter by another way to be sure you get one or the other

The humble svt of yr Sublimity

Victor Carpathio

pictore

To the supreme pig, the archbishop of Salzburg  
Lasting filth and perdition  
Since your exalted pustulence is too stingy  
To give me a decent income  
And has already assured me that here I have nothing to hope  
And had better seek fortune elsewhere,  
And since thereafter you have  
Three times impeded my father and self intending departure  
I ask you for the fourth time  
To behave with more decency, and this time  
Permit my departure

Wolfgang Amadeus, august 1777  
(*inter lineas*)

"As is the sonata, so is little Miss Cannabich"

## XXVII

**F**ORMANDO di disio nuova persona  
One man is dead, and another has rotted his end off  
Et quant au troisième  
Il est tombe dans le  
De sa femme, on ne le reverra  
Pas, oth fugol outbaer  
" Observed that the paint was  
Three quarters of an inch thick and concluded,  
As they were being rammed through, the age of that  
Cruiser " " Referred to no longer as  
The goddamned Porta-geese, but as  
England's oldest ally " " At rests in calm zone  
If possible, the men are to be fed and relaxed,  
The officers on the contrary " "  
Ten million germs in his face,  
" That is part of the risk and happens  
" About twice a year in tubercular research, Dr Spahlinger " "  
" J'ai obtenu " said M Curie, or some other scientist  
" A burn that cost me six months in curing,"  
And continued his experiments  
England off there in black darkness,  
Russia off there in black darkness,  
The last crumbs of civilization  
And they elected a Prince des Penseurs  
Because there were so damn many princes,  
And they elected a Monsieur Brisset  
Who held that man is descended from frogs,  
And there was a cracked concierge that they  
Nearly got into the Deputies,  
To protest against the earthquake in Messina  
The Bucentoro sang it in that year,

1908, 1909, 1910, and there was  
An old washerwoman bearing her washboard,  
That would be 1920, with a cracked voice,  
Singing "Stretti" and that was the last  
Till this year, '27, Hotel Angioli, in Milan,  
With an air Clara d'Ellebeuse,  
With their likelike and foxlike eyes,  
With an air "Benette joue la Valse des Elfes"  
In the salotto of that drummer's hotel,  
Two young ladies with their air de province  
"No, we are Croat merchants, commercianti,  
"There is nothing strange in our history"  
"No, not to sell, but to buy"

And there was that music publisher,  
The fellow that brought back the shrunk Indian head  
Boned, oiled, from Bolivia, said  
"Yes, I went out there Couldn't make out the trade,  
Long after we'd melt up the plates,  
Get an order, 200 copies, Peru,  
Or some station in Chile"  
Took out Floradora in sheets,  
And brought back a red-headed mummy  
With an air Clara d'Ellebeuse, singing "Stretti"

Sed et universus quoque ecclesie populus,  
All rushed out and built the duomo,  
Went as one man without leaders  
And the perfect measure took form,  
"Ghelfmo ciptadin" says the stone, "the author,  
"And Nicolao was the carver"  
Whatever the meaning may be  
And they wrote for year after year  
Refining the criterion,  
Or they rose as the tops subsided,



Brumaire, Fructidor, Petrograd  
And Tovarisch lay in the wind  
And the sun lay over the wind,  
And three forms became in the air  
And hovered about him,

so that he said

This machinery is very ancient,  
surely we have heard this before  
And the waves like a forest  
Where the wind is weightless in the leaves  
But moving,  
so that the sound runs upon sound  
Xarites, born of Venus and wine

Carved stone upon stone  
But in sleep, in the waking dream,  
Petal'd the air,  
twig where but wind-streak had been,  
Moving bough without root,

by Helios

So that the Xarites bent over tovarisch  
And these are the labours of tovarisch,  
That tovarisch lay in the earth,  
And rose, and wrecked the house of the tyrants,  
And that tovarisch then lay in the earth  
And the Xarites bent over tovarisch

These are the labours of tovarisch,  
That tovarisch wrecked the house of the tyrants,  
And rose, and talked folly on folly,  
And walked forth and lay in the earth  
And the Xarites bent over tovarisch

And that tovarisch cursed and blessed without aim,  
These are the labours of tovarisch,

Saying

    " Me Cadmus sowed in the earth  
    And with the thirtieth autumn  
I return to the earth that made me  
Let the five last build the wall,

I neither build nor reap  
That he came with the gold ships, Cadmus,  
That he fought with the wisdom,  
Cadmus, of the gilded prows   Nothing I build  
And I reap  
Nothing, with the thirtieth autumn  
I sleep, I sleep not, I rot  
And I build no wall

    Where was the wall of Eblis  
At Ventadour, there now are the bees,  
And in that court, wild grass for their pleasure  
That they carry back to the crevice  
Where loose stone hangs upon stone  
I sailed never with Cadmus,  
    lifted never stone above stone "

" Baked and eaten tovarisch!

" Baked and eaten, tovarisch, my boy,

" That is your story   And up again,

" Up and at 'em   Laid never stone upon stone "

" The air burst into leaf "

" Hung there flowered acanthus,

" Can you tell the down from the up? "

## XXVIII

AND God the Father Eternal (Boja d'un Dio')  
Having made all things he cd  
think of, felt yet  
That something was lacking, and thought  
Still more, and reflected that  
The Romagnolo was lacking, and  
Stamped with his foot in the mud and  
Up comes the Romagnolo

“Gard, yeh bloody 'angman' It's me”  
Aso iqua me All Esimo Dottor Aldo Walluschnig  
Who with the force of his intellect  
With art and assiduous care  
Has snatched from death by a most perilous operation  
The classical Caesarean cut  
Marotti, Virginia, in Senni of San Giorgio  
At the same time saving her son  
May there move to his laud the applause of all men  
And the gratitude of the family

S Giorgio, 23d May A D 1925  
Item There are people that can swimme in the sea  
Havens and rivers naked  
Having bowes and shafts,  
Coveting to draw nigh yr shippe which if they find not  
Well watched and warded they wil assault  
Desirous of the bodies of men which they covet for meate,  
If you resist them

They dive and wil flee  
And Mr Lourpee sat on the floor of the pension dining-room  
Or perhaps it was in the alcove  
And about him lay a great mass of pastells,  
That is, stubbs and broken pencils of pastell,

In pale indeterminate colours  
 And he admired the Sage of Concord  
     "Too broad ever to make up his mind"  
 And the mind of Lourpee at fifty  
 Directed him into a room with a certain vagueness  
 As if he wd  
 neither come in nor stay out  
 As if he wd  
 go neither to the left nor the right  
 And his painting reflected this habit  
 And Mrs Kreffle's mind was made up,  
 Perhaps by the pressure of circumstance,  
 She described her splendid apartment  
 In Paris and left without paying her bill  
 And in fact she wrote later from Sevilla  
 And requested a shawl, and received it  
 From the Senora at 300 pesetas cost to the latter  
 (Also without remitting) which  
 May have explained the lassitude of her daughter,  
 And the best paid dramatic critic  
 Arrived from Manhattan  
 And was lodged in a bordello (promptly)  
 Having trusted "his people"  
 Who trusted a Dutch correspondent,  
 And when they had been devoured by fleas  
 (Critic and family)  
 They endeavoured to break the dutchman's month's contract,  
 And the ladies from West Virginia  
 Preserved the natal aroma,  
 And in the railway feeding-room in Chiasso  
 She sat as if waiting for the train for Topeka  
 — That was the year of the strikes —  
 When we came up toward Chiasso  
 By the last on the narrow-gauge,  
 Then by tramway from Como

Leaving the lady who loved bullfights  
With her eight trunks and her captured hidalgo,  
And a dutchman was there who was going  
To take the boat at Trieste,  
Sure, he was going to take it,  
Would he go round by Vienna? He would not  
Absence of trains wdnt stop him  
So we left him at last in Chiasso  
Along with the old woman from Kansas,  
Solid Kansas, her daughter had married that Swiss  
Who kept the buffet in Chiasso  
Did it shake her? It did not shake her  
She sat there in the waiting room, solid Kansas,  
Stiff as a cigar-store indian from the Bowery  
Such as one saw in "the nineties",  
First sod of bleeding Kansas  
That had produced this ligneous solidness,  
If thou wilt go to Chiasso wilt find that indestructable female  
As if waiting for the train to Topeka  
In the buffet of that station on the bench that  
Follows the wall, to the right side as you enter  
And Clara Leonora wd come puffing so that one  
Cd hear her when she reached the foot of the stairs,  
Squared, chunky, with her crooked steel spectacles  
And her splutter and her face full of teeth  
And old Rennert wd sigh heavily  
And look over the top of his lenses and  
She wd arrive after due interval with a pinwheel  
Concerning Grillparzer or — prutzer  
Or whatever follow the Grill —, and il Gran Maestro  
Mr Liszt had come to the home of her parents  
And taken her on his prevalent knee and  
She held that a sonnet was a sonnet  
And ought never be destroyed,  
And had taken a number of courses

And continued with hope of degrees and  
Ended in a Baptist leaenry

Somewhere near the Rio Grande

And they wanted more from their women,  
Wanted 'em jacked up a little

And sent over for teachers (Ceylon)

So Loica went out and died there

After her time in the post-Ibsen movement

And one day in Smith's room

Or may be it was that 1908 medico's

Put the gob in the fire-place

Ole Byers and Feigenbaum and Joe Bromley,

Joe hittin' the gob at 25 feet

Every time, ping on the metal

(Az ole man Comley wd say Boys'

Never cherr terbakker' Hrwwkke tth'

Never cherr terbakker',

"Missionaries," said Joe, "I was out back of Jaffa,

I dressed in the costume, used to like the cafés,

All of us settin' there on the ground,

Pokes his head in the doorway "Iz there any,"

He says, "Gar'

Damn

Man here

Thet kan speak ENGLISH?"

Nobody said anything fer a while

And then I said "Hu ei' you?"

"I'm er misshernary I am"

He sez, "chucked off a naval boat in Shanghai

I worked at it three months, nothin' to live on"

Beat his way overland

I never saw the twenty I lent him"

Great moral secret service, plan, Tribune is told  
limit number to thirty thousand,

only highest type will be included,  
propaganda within ranks of the veterans,  
to keep within bounds when they come into  
contact with personal liberty with the french authorities .  
that includes the Paris police  
Strengthen franco-american amity

NARCOTIC CHARGE Frank Robert Iniquois  
gave his home Oklahoma City Expelled July 24 th

" Je suis  
(Across the bare planks of a diningroom in the Pyrenees)  
plus fort que

le Boud-hah! "

(No contradiction)

" Je suis  
plus fort que le

Christ!

(No contradiction)

" J'aurais  
aboli  
le poids! "

(Silence, somewhat unconvinced )

And in his waste house, detritus,  
As it were the cast buttons of splendours,  
The harbour of Martinique, drawn every house, and in detail  
Green shutters on half the houses,  
Half the thing still unpainted

" sont

" l'in fan terie KOH-  
lon-  
i-ale "

*voce tinnula*

" Ce sont les vieux Marsouins! "

He made it, feitz Marcebrus, the words and the music,

Uniform out for Peace Day  
And that lie about the Tibetan temple  
(happens by the way to be true,  
they do carry you up on their shoulders) but  
Bad for his medical practice  
"Retreat?" said Dr Wymans, "It was marvellous  
Gallipoli  
Secret Turks knew nothing about it  
Uh! Helped me to get my wounded aboard"  
And that man sweat blood to put through that railway,  
And what he ever got out of it?  
And one day he drove down to the whorehouse  
Cause all the farmers had consented  
and granted the right of way,  
But the pornoboskos wdn't have it at any price  
And said he'd shoot the surveyors,  
But he didn't shoot ole pop in the buckboard,  
He giv him the right of way  
And they thought they had him flummox'd,  
Nobody'd sell any rails,  
Till he went up to the north of New York state  
And found some there on the ground  
And he had 'em pried loose and shipped 'em  
And had 'em laid here through the forest

Thing is to find something simple  
As for example Pa Stadtvolk,  
Hooks to hang gutters on roofs,  
A spike and half-circle, patented 'em and then made 'em,  
Worth a good million, not a book in the place,  
Got a horse about twenty years after, seen him  
Of a Saturday afternoon  
When they'd taken down an old fence,  
Ole Pa out there knockin the nails out  
(To save 'em) I hear he smoked good cigars



And when the Prince Oltrepassimo died, saccone,  
That follow the coffins,  
He lay there on the floor of the chapel  
On a great piece of patterned brocade  
And the walls solid gold about him  
And there was a hole in one of his socks  
And the place open that day to the public,  
Kids running in from the street  
And a cat sat there licking himself  
And then stepped over the Principe,  
Discobolus upstairs and the main door  
Not opened since '70  
When the Pope shut himself into the Vatican  
And they had scales on the table  
To weigh out the food on fast days,  
And he lay there with his hood back  
And the hole in one of his socks

"Buk' " said the Second Baronet, "eh  
"Thass a funny lookin' buk " said the Baronet  
Looking at Bayle, folio, 4 vols in gilt leather, "Ah  
"Wu Wu wot you goin' eh to do with ah  
" ah read-it? "

*Sic loquitur eques*

And lest it pass with the day's news  
Thrown out with the daily paper,  
Neither official pet  
Nor Levine with the lucky button  
Went on into darkness,  
Saw naught above but close dark,  
Weight of ice on the fuselage  
Borne into the tempest, black cloud wrapping their wings,  
The night hollow beneath them  
And fell with dawn into ocean

But for the night saw neither sky nor ocean  
And found ship why? how? by the Azores  
And she was a bathing beauty, Miss Arkansas or Texas  
And the man (of course) quasi anonymous  
Neither a placard for non-smokers or non-alcohol  
Nor for the code of Peoria,  
Or one-eyed Hinchcliffe and Elsie  
Blackeyed bitch that married dear Dennis,  
That flew out into nothingness  
And her father was the son of one too  
That got the annulment

## XXIX

**P**EARL, great sphere, and hollow,  
Mist over lake, full of sunlight,  
Pernella concubina  
The sleeve green and shot gold over her hand

Wishing her son to inherit

Expecting the heir aine be killed in battle

He being courageous, poisoned his brother puné

Laying blame on Siena

And this she did by a page

Bringing war once more on Pitigliano

And the page repented and told this

To Nicolo (aine) Pitigliano

Who won back that rock from his father

"still doting on Pernella his concubine"

The sand that night like a seal's back

Glossy beneath the lanthorns

From the Via Sacra

(fleeing what band of Tritons)

Up to the open air

Over that mound of the hippodrome

Liberans et vinculo ab omni liberatos

As who with four hands at the cross roads

By king's hand or sacerdos'

are given their freedom

— Save who were at Castra San Zeno

Cunizza for God's love, for remitting the soul of her father

— May hell take the traitors of Zeno

And fifth begat he Alberic

And sixth the Lady Cunizza

In the house of the Cavalcanti

anno 1265

Free go they all as by full manumission  
All serfs of Eccelin my father da Romano  
Save those who were with Alberic at Castra San Zeno  
And let them go also  
The devils of hell in their body

And sixth the Lady Cunizza  
That was first given Richard St Boniface  
And Sordello subtracted her from that husband  
And lay with her in Tarviso  
Till he was driven out of Tarviso  
And she left with a soldier named Bonius  
nimum amorata in eum  
And went from one place to another  
"The light of this star o'ercame me"  
Greatly enjoying herself  
And running up the most awful bills  
And this Bonius was killed on a sunday  
and she had then a Lord from Braganza  
and later a house in Verona

And he looked from the planks to heaven,  
Said Juventus "Immortal  
He said "Ten thousand years before now  
Or he said "Passing into the point of the cone  
You begin by making the replica  
Thus Lusty Juventus, in September,  
In cool air, under sky,  
Before the residence of the funeral director  
Whose daughters' conduct caused comment  
But the old man did not know how he felt  
Nor cd remember what prompted the utterance  
He said "What I know, I have known,  
"How can the knowing cease knowing?"

By the lawn of the senior elder  
 He continued his ambulation  
 "Matter is the lightest of all things,  
 "Chaff, rolled into balls, tossed, whirled in the aether,  
 "Undoubtedly crushed by the weight,  
 "Light also proceeds from the eye,  
 "In the globe over my head  
 "Twenty feet in diameter, thirty feet in diameter  
 "Glassy, the glaring surface —  
 "There are many reflections  
 "So that one may watch them turning and moving  
 "With heads down now, and now up  
 He went on toward the amateur student of minerals  
 That later went bankrupt,  
 He went on past the house of the local funny man,  
 Jo Tyson that had a camera His daughter was bow-legged  
 And married the assembly-man's son

O-hon dit que-ke fois au vi'-a-ge

Past the house of the three retired clergymen  
 Who were too cultured to keep their jobs  
 Languor has cried unto languor  
     about the marshmallow-roast  
 (Let us speak of the osmosis of persons)  
 The wail of the phonograph has penetrated their marrow  
 (Let us  
 The wail of the pornograph )  
 The cicadas continue uninterrupted  
 With a vain emptiness the virgins return to their homes  
 With a vain exasperation  
 The ephèbe has gone back to his dwelling,  
 The djassban has hammered and hammered,  
 The gentleman of fifty has reflected  
     That it is perhaps just as well  
 Let things remain as they are

The mythological exterior lies on the moss in the forest  
And questions him about Darwin  
And with a burning fire of phantasy

he replies with "Deh' nuvoletta "

So that she would regret his departure

Drift of weed in the bay

She seeking a guide, a mentor,

He aspires to a career with honour

To step in the tracks of his elders,

a greater incomprehension?

There is no greater incomprehension

Than between the young and the young

The young seek comprehension,

The middleaged to fulfill their desire

Sea weed dried now, and now floated,

mind drifts, weed, slow youth, drifts,

Stretched on the rock, bleached and now floated,

Wein, Weib, TAN AOIDAN

Chiefest of these the second, the female

Is an element, the female

Is a chaos

An octopus

A biological process

and we seek to fulfill

TAN AOIDAN, our desire, drift

Alas e que'm fau miey huelh

Quar no vezon so qu'ieu vuelh

Our mulberry leaf, woman, TAN AOIDAN,

"Nel ventre tuo, o nella mente mia,

"Yes, Milady, precisely, if you wd

have anything properly made "

"Faziamo tutte le due

"No, not in the palm-room " The lady says it is

Too cold in the palm-room Des valeurs,

Nom de Dieu, et  
encore des valeurs

She is submarine, she is an octopus, she is  
A biological process,  
So Arnaut turned there  
Above him the wave pattern cut in the stone  
Spire-top alevel the well-curb  
And the tower with cut stone above that, saying  
    " I am afraid of the life after death "  
and after a pause  
" Now, at last, I have shocked him "  
And another day or evening toward sundown by the arena  
(les gradins)  
A little lace at the wrist  
And not very clean lace either  
And I, " But this beats me,  
" Beats me, I mean that I do not understand it,  
" This love of death that is in them "

Let us consider the osmosis of persons  
nondum orto jubare,  
The tower, ivory, the clear sky  
Ivory rigid in sunlight  
And the pale clear of the heaven  
Phoibos of narrow thighs,  
The cut cool of the air,  
Blossom cut on the wind, by Helios  
Lord of the Light's edge, and April  
Blown round the feet of the God,  
Beauty on an ass-cart  
Sitting on five sacks of laundry  
That wd have been the road by Perugia  
That leads out to San Piero Eyes brown topaz,  
Brookwater over brown sand,  
The white hounds on the slope,

Glide of water, lights and the prore,  
Silver beaks out of night,  
Stone, bough over bough,  
          lamps fluid in water,  
Pine by the black trunk of its shadow  
And on hill black trunks of the shadow  
The trees melted in air



## XXX

**C**OMPLEYNT, compleynt I hearde upon a day,  
Artemis singing, Artemis, Artemis  
Agaynst Pity lifted her wail  
Pity causeth the forests to fail,  
Pity slayeth my nymphs,  
Pity spareth so many an evil thing  
Pity befouleth April,  
Pity is the root and the spring  
Now if no fayre creature followeth me  
It is on account of Pity,  
It is on account that Pity forbideth them slaye  
All things are made foul in this season,  
This is the reason, none may seek purity  
Having for foulnesse pity  
And things growne awry,  
No more do my shaftes fly  
To slay Nothing is now clean slayne  
But rotteth away

In Paphos, on a day

I also heard

goeth not with young Mars to playe  
But she hath pity on a doddering fool,  
She tendeth his fyre,  
She keepeth his embers warm

Time is the evil Evil

A day, and a day

Walked the young Pedro baffled,

a day and a day

After Ignez was murdered  
Came the Lords in Lisboa  
a day, and a day  
In homage Seated there  
dead eyes,  
Dead hair under the crown,  
The King still young there beside her

Came Madame "TAR  
Clothed with the light of the altar  
And with the price of the candles  
"Honour? Balls for yr honour!  
Take two million and swallow it "  
Is come Messire Alfonso  
And is departed by boat for Ferrara  
And has passed here without saying " O "

Whence have we carved it in metal  
Here working in Caesar's fane  
To the Prince Caesare Borgia  
Duke of Valent and Aemelia  
and here have I brought cutters of letters  
and printers not vile and vulgar  
(in Fano Caesaris)  
notable and sufficient compositors  
and a die-cutter for greek fonts and hebrew  
named Messire Francesco da Bologna  
not only of the usual types but he hath excogitated  
a new form called cursive or chancellry letters  
nor was it Aldous nor any other but it was  
this Messire Francesco who hath cut all Aldous his letters  
with such grace and charm as is known  
Hieronymous Soncinus 7th July 1503  
and as for text we have taken it

from that of Messire Laurentius  
and from a codex once of the Lords Malatesta

And in August that year died Pope Alessandro Borgia,  
Il Papa morì

Explicit canto  
XXX



ELEVEN NEW CANTOS  
XXXI-XLI

## XXXI

**T**EMPUS loquendi,  
Tempus tacendi  
Said Mr Jefferson It wd have given us  
time

"modern dress for your statue

"I remember having written you while Congress sat at Annapolis,

"on water communication between ours and the western country,

"particularly the information of the plain between

"Big Beaver and Cayohoga, which made me hope that a canal navigation of Lake Erie and the Ohio You must have had

"occasion of getting better information on this subject

"and if you have you wd oblige me

"by a communication of it I consider this canal,

"if practicable, as a very important work

T J to General Washington, 1787

no slaves north of Maryland district

flower found in Connecticut that vegetates when suspended  
in air

screw more effectual if placed below surface of water

Suspect that a countryman of ours, Mr Bushnell of Connecticut  
is entitled to the merit of prior discovery

Excellency Mr Adams Excellency Dr Franklin

And thus Mr Jefferson (president) to Tom Paine

"You expressed a wish to get a passage to this country

in a public vessel Mr Dawson is charged with orders

to the captain of the 'Maryland' to receive and accommodate  
you

with passage back, if you can depart on so short a warning

in hopes you will find us returned to sentiments  
worthy of former time in these you have laboured as  
much as any man living That you may long live to  
continue your labours and to reap their fitting reward  
Assurances of my high esteem and attachment ”

“English papers their lies

in a few years no slaves northward of Maryland

“Their tobacco, 9 millions, delivered in port of France,  
6 millions to manufacture  
on which the king takes thirty million  
that cost 25 odd to collect  
so that in all it costs 72 millions livres to the  
consumer  
persuaded (I am) in this branch of the revenue  
the collection absorbs too much

(from Paris, 1785)

for our model, the Maison Quarree of Nismes

With respect to his motives (Madison writing) I acknowledged  
I had been much puzzled to divine any natural ones  
without looking deeper into human nature  
than I was willing to do

(in re/ Mr Robert Smith)

So critical the state of that country  
moneyed men I imagine are glad to place their money abroad  
Mr Adams could borrow there for us

This country is really supposed to be on the eve of a XTZBK49HT  
(parts of this letter in cypher)

Jefferson, from Paris, to Madison, Aug 2, 1787

I hear that Mr Beaumarchais means to make himself heard  
turn through the Potomac, commerce of Lake Erie  
I can further say with safety there is not a crowned head

in Europe whose talents or merits would entitle him  
to be elected a vestryman by any American parish

T J to General Washington, May 2 '88

"When Lafayette harangued you and me and John Quincy  
Adams

"through a whole evening in your hotel in the Cul de Sac

"silent as you were I was, in plain truth as astonished

"at the grossness of his ignorance of government and history,

"as I had been for years before at that of Turgot,

"La Rochefoucauld, of Condorcet and of Franklin "

To Mr Jefferson, Mr John Adams

care of the letters now enclosed Most of them are  
of a complexion not proper for the eye of the police

From Monticello, April 16th 1811

To Mr Barlow departing for Paris

indebted to nobody for more cordial aid than to Gallatin

"Adair too had his kink He believed all the Indians of

"America to be descended from the jews "

Mr Jefferson to Mr Adams

"But observe that the public were at the same time paying

on it an interest of exactly the same amount

(four million dollars) Where then is the gain to either

party which makes it a public blessing? "

to Mr Eppes, 1813

"Man, a rational creature! " said Franklin

"Come, let us suppose a rational man

"Strip him of all his appetites, especially his hunger and thirst

"He is in his chamber, engaged in making experiments,

"Or in pursuing some problem

"At this moment a servant knocks ' Sir,

" ' dinner is on the table ' "

" ' Ham and chickens? ' ' Ham! ' "



" ' And must I break the chain of my thoughts to  
" ' go down and gnaw a morsel of damned hog's arse?  
" ' Put aside your ham, I will dine tomorrow, '  
Take away appetite, and the present generation would not  
Live a month, and no future generation would exist,  
and thus the exalted dignity of human nature etc

Mr Adams to Mr Jefferson, 15 Nov 1813

" wish that I cd subjoin Gosindi's Syntagma  
" of the doctrines of Epicurus

(Mr Adams )

" this was the state of things in 1785 "

(Mr Jefferson )

met by agreement, about the close of the session—

Patrick Henry, Frank Lee and your father,

Henry Lee and myself to consult measures

circumstances of times seemed to call for

produce some channel of correspondence this was in '73

Jefferson to D Carr

church of St Peter human reason, human conscience,  
though I believe that there are such things

Mr Adams

A tiel leis en ancien scripture, and this

they have translated *Holy Scripture*

Mr Jefferson

and they continue this error

" Bonaparte knowing nothing of commerce

or paupers, who are about one fifth of the whole

(on the state of England in 1814)

*Hic Explicit Cantus*

## XXXII

THE revolution," said Mr Adams,  
" Took place in the minds of the people "  
with sixty cannon, ten tons of powder,  
10,000 muskets and bayonets, lead, bed-covers,  
uniforms and a colonel, to affirm their neutrality the Amphu-  
trite

departed the tenth of March to her first destination  
and a fourth which orders the liquidation  
and payment of what remains due to the Merchants of Morea  
*et des dettes des dites Echelles* as you may  
*read dans les arrêts principaux du Conseil, decembre, 'soixante*  
*six*

*armes et autres ustenciles qui ne peuvent être que pour*  
*le compte du gouvernement Monsieur Saint-Libin*  
*tres au fait des langues du Pays, connu des Nababs*  
especially Hyder Ali

*pour l'exciter, et a tailler des croupieres to the Anglois*  
*peu delicat sur les moyens* to break up our bonds  
with the Portagoose and as for the Amphutrite, M'lorryd  
she fits under Beaumarchais' supervision, her cargo  
mainly munitions

Witnesses will some of them prove that he (Burr) had  
no interest in the Ohio canal

coram non judice

as usual where an opinion is to be supported right or wrong,  
dwells on smaller objections and passes over the solid  
*Oryzia mutica*, the upland or mountain rice  
seed of perennial succory very famous turnip of Sweden

I pray you place me *rectus in curia* in this business  
with the Emperor (Alexander) and to assure him

that I carry into my retirement the highest veneration for his  
dispositions to better at least in some degree the  
condition of man oppressed

If you return to us, to bring me a couple  
of shepherd dogs, true-bred much desired that war be  
avoided

type-founding to which antimony is essential, I therefore place  
Mr Ronaldson in your hands

be avoided, if circumstances will admit  
for civilizing the indians, great improvement on the  
ancient ineffectual which began with religious ministrations  
The following has been successful First, to raise cattle  
whereby to acquire a sense of the value of property  
arithmetic to compute that value, thirdly writing, to  
keep accounts, and here they begin to labour,  
enclose farms, and the women to weave and spin  
fourth to read Aesop's Fables, which are their first delight  
along with Robinson Crusoe Creeks, Cherokees, the latter  
now instituting a government

and as many, just as respectable, swore to the contrary  
all of whom present at the sermon

deem it necessary to keep them down by hard labour, poverty,  
ignorance,  
and to take from them, as from bees, so much of their earnings  
as that unremitting labour shall be necessary to obtain a  
sufficient surplus

barely to sustain a scant life And these earnings  
they apply to maintain their privileged orders in splendour and  
idleness

to fascinate the eyes of the people as to an order of superior  
beings June 12, '23 to Judge Johnson

whether in a sty, stable or state-room,  
let everything bend before them and banish whatever might  
lead them to think and thus are become as mere animals

Cannibals of Europe are eating one another again

out of his case, to say what the law in a moot case would be,  
Judge Marshall is irregular

animal is entirely without thought  
if deprived of that organ

Mr Adams to Mr Jefferson

whether in a sty, a stable or in a stateroom

Louis Sixteenth was a fool

The King of Spain was a fool, the King of Naples a fool  
they despatched two courriers weekly to tell each other, over a  
thousand miles

what they had killed the King of Sardinia  
was, like all the Bourbons, a fool, the  
Portuguese Queen a Braganza and therefore by nature an idiot,  
The successor to Frederic of Prussia, a mere hog  
in body and mind, Gustavus and Joseph of Austria  
were as you know really crazy, and George 3d was in  
a straight waistcoat,

there remained none but old Catherine, too lately picked  
up

by which we are in the constant practice of changing the  
characters and propensities of the animals we raise for  
our purposes

a guisa de leon

The cannibals of Europe are eating one another again  
quando si posa

## XXXIII

Quincey Nov 13, 1815

**I**s that despotism  
or absolute power unlimited sovereignty,  
is the same in a majority of a popular assembly,  
an aristocratical council, an oligarchical junto,  
and a single emperor, equally arbitrary, bloody,  
and in every respect diabolical Wherever it has resided  
has never failed to destroy all records, memorials,  
all histories which it did not like, and to corrupt  
those it was cunning enough to preserve

If the troops cd be fed upon long letters, I believe the gent at  
the head of that dept (in this country) wd be the best  
commissary on earth But till I see him determind to act,  
not to write, to sacrifice his domestic ease to the duties  
of his appointment, and apply the resources of this country,  
wheresoever they are to be had, I must entertain a different  
opinion of him

T J to P Henry, March '79

over five and twenty millions of people, when four and  
twenty millions and five hundred thousand of them can  
neither read nor write as impracticable as it wd be over  
elephants in the Menagerie at Versailles

Napoleon has invented a word, Ideology, which expresses my  
opinion

how far advanced we were in the science of aristocracy since  
the stallions of Theognis Have not Chancellor Livingston  
and Major General Humphries introduced an aristocracy  
of Merino sheep entailed upon us and forever of land  
jobbers and stock jobbers to endless generations

AGATHOS, eternal and self-existent

J A 1815

multiplication of officers and salaries merely to make partisans

That this possessor be kalos k'agathos, theocrat, baron, bojar or rich man matters very little

difference ascribed to our superiority in taking aim when we fire

"I speak of the Grand Duke of Tuscany (T J to J A '77) somewhat avaricious in his nature crowns lying dead in his coffers, application perhaps from Dr Franklin wd be prudent to sound well before hand "

Condorcet has let the cat out of the bag He has made precious confessions I regret that I have only an English translation of his "Outline of the Historical View of the Progress of the Human Mind " But in pages 247, 248 and 249 you will find it frankly acknowledged that the philosophers of the eighteenth century adopted all the arts of the Pharisees

was in the minds of the people, and this was effected from 1760 to 1775 in the course of fifteen years before Lexington

removal wd be necessary to more able commissaries rather than to a more plentiful country (T J on provisions )

Bonaparte, Poor Devil! what has and what will become of him  
Cromwell, Wat Tyler, Jack Cade, ie to a bad end  
And Wellington, envied, despised by all the barons, earls, viscounts, as an upstart, a parvenue elated over their heads.  
(Mr Adams to Thomas Jefferson )

Litterae nihil sanantes whether serpents' teeth sprang up men .  
cannot appease my melancholy commiseration for our

armies in this furious snow storm (Quincey, November 15th )

But two things I did learn from him (Plato) That Franklin's idea of exempting husbandmen and mariners etc from the depredations of war was borrowed from him and (secondly) that sneezing is a cure for the hickups

but to keep in countenance the funding and banking system orations, prayers, sermons not that they loved General Washington, but merely to disgrace the old Whigs

\$75,000 equal to 1,000 specie (Feb 1781) settler will be worth to the public 20 times as much every year, as in our old plan he would have paid in a single payment

limits of his individuality (cancels) and develops his power as a specie (Das Kapital) denounced in 1842 still continue (today 1864) report of '42 was merely chucked into the archives and remained there while these boys were ruined and became fathers of this generation for workshops remained a dead letter down to 1871 when was taken from control of municipal and placed in hands of the factory inspectors, to whose body they added eight (8) assistants to deal with over one hundred thousand workshops and over 300 tile yards

Rogier (minister) told me that this government (Brussels) had been intending to introduce such a law but found itself (re/ child labour not limited to 12 hours per day) always blocked by the jealous uneasiness that met any law tampering with the absolute freedom of labour

Lord H de Walden from Brussels 1862

They (the owners) denounced the inspectors as a species of revolutionary commissar pitilessly sacrificing the unfortu-

nate labourers to their humanitarian fantasies (re/ the law of 1848)

that no factory-owner shall sit as a magistrate in cases concerning the spinning of cotton (Factory Act of John Hobhouse)  
nor shall his father, brother, or son

And if the same small boys are merely shifted from the spinning room to the weaving room or from one factory to another, how can the inspector verify the number of hours they are worked? (1849, Leonard Horner)

Case where the jury ('62) was to decide whether soot adulterated with 90% of dust and sand was "adulterated-in-the-legal-sense" soot or in the commercial "real soot" As friends of commerce decided (the jury decided) it was "real soot" against the plaintiff with costs

avénement revolution allemande posait des problemes nouveaux, routine commercial être remplacée par creation de deux fonds or et blé destines au proletariat victorieux (allemand)  
to functionaries of legation in Berlin who are members of the party (1923)

bureaucrat paisible, Van T'zin Vei se montra, tout à fait incapable d'assumer le rôle de chef d'une revolution sanguinaire (according to Monsieur Bessedovsky)

for ten years our (Russian) ambassadors have enquired what theories are in fashion in Moscow and have reported their facts to fit (idem)

Bills discounted at exorbitant rates, four times or three times those offered by the Midland

150 millions



yearly, merely in usurious discounts

and he even

(to change the subject)


put into the mouths of the directors of the Federal Reserve banks the words that they should say " You have got more than your share, we want you to reduce, we can not let you have any more "

(Mr Brookhart)

page 34 of the minutes then they adopted another resolution  
page 42 committee of interstate commerce, ask increase of railroad rates, said to them wd suggest, gentlemen, you be careful not to give out anything about any discussion of discount rates disturbs everybody immediate rush never discuss in the newspapers

- . & Company's banker was in that meeting, and next day he was out after a loan of 60 millions, and got it Swift-amoursinclair but the country at large did not know it  
The meeting decided we were over-inflated

## XXXIV

ILS, beasts, grasses, petrifications, birds, incrustations,  
Dr Mitchell's conversation was various  
And a black manservant, to embark on a voyage to  
Russia

Consistent with their peace and their separation from Europe  
English pretentions, exclusive, auf dem Wasser (a d 1809)  
En fait de commerce ce (Bonaparte) est un etourdi," said  
Romanzoff

Freedom of admission for ships, freedom of departure, freedom  
of purchase and sale

Are the only members of the corps diplomatique who have any  
interest in literature, conversation

we talked of Shakespeare, Milton, Virgil and of the Abbé  
Dehille

"Monsieur Adams" said the Emperor, "il y a cent ans que je  
ne vous ai vu"

June 4th 1811

The idea occurred to me of a treaty of commerce  
Told him his government wd probably make our peace  
"How?" said the ambassador (french)

"By not keeping her word"

And he, Bonaparte, said to Romanzoff

"After the peace of Tilsit, where cd I go but Spain?"

For he must always be *going*

It is reported that the two empresses will return to the city  
As is said to be customary

At least in wars *un peu interessantes*, which war Alexander  
Has done all he can to prevent

French army 500 thousand, the Russian 300 thousand,  
But counting on space and time

"The fifth element mud" said Napoleon  
A black, Claud Gabriel, in the emperor's service  
Was very ill used in America Aug 14th to Oranienbaum  
Where was Ld Cathcart (that is, at Madame de Stael's)  
And she wanted to know how she cd  
Receive her interest from United States funds  
While in England, and a war on between them  
Here the nobility have given one man to the army  
From every ten of their peasants

Qu'il fit la sottise de Moscou  
and he, Bonaparte had to borrow six shirts from  
his minister, and four thousand louis Mr Gallatin,  
Mr Bayard answer from Romanzoff Mr Gallatin  
did not think that "they cd" (did not  
think that our actions in Florida could be justified)  
Against rights on the Mississippi our  
Rights to fish, dry fish and cure off Newfoundland  
At the opera Tamerlan, and the ballet of Telemaque  
1815, March 18th was expected (Bonaparte)

last night at Auxerre,  
Ney to be here (Paris) tomorrow, because it is the  
King of Rome's birthday  
March twentieth The King, Bourbon, left the Tuilleries,  
To take, they say, the road going toward Beauvais  
At the Seance Royale last Thursday he had talked of  
His death in defence of the country  
And when they wish to make the troops cheer, the  
Soldiers say Ah, oui, Vive le Roi  
Newspaper this morning headed *Journal de l'Empire*

arrived last evening with the troops that had been sent out  
against him  
which is due to Bourbon misconduct  
I told him (Sir James Mackintosh) that I  
Did not believe Dr Franklin or Washington

Had wanted the revolution He asked if any leading man had  
I said, my father, perhaps, Samuel Adams, James Otis

(And on his return was recd by Gouverneur Morris and Mr  
Astor with a pubk dinner at Tammany Hall )  
And one night a dead fowl was tied to Mr Otis's bell rope,  
As (in his eyes) a gt dishonour to Spain  
Mr Jefferson remarked that fond as he was of agriculture  
He knew nothing about it tho' Mr Madison did  
Mr Madison was very efficient in the convention of '87  
' Mr Bagot has been a much better minister  
" than a much abler man wd have been, better  
" for the interest of England, better  
" for the tranquillity of this country " DeWitt Clinton  
Never more low and discredited  
Than just before being elected (comma)  
Without opposition (comma) Governor of New York State

" a misanthropist, an unsocial savage " J Q A on himself  
Banks breaking all over the country,  
Some in a sneaking, some in an impertinent manner  
prostrate every principle of economy  
Jan 18th 1820 I (J Q A ) called at the President's  
And the President said Colonel Johnson  
might have been more worthily occupied than in acting as  
medium for proposal of  
furnishing ten thousand stand of arms to Venezuela  
in order to make a job for Duane

2 d 1820

is that moral considerations seldom  
appear to have much weight in  
the minds of statesmen  
unless connected with popular feelings  
while professing neutrality  
(himself to hue men from our army

*secretissime*, on the quiet) Monroe admits it  
No one else seems to mind

but the vice-presidency is—  
to call things by their proper names—in the market  
“Defective in elementary knowledge and with a very  
undigested system of ethics, Mr Clay (Henry)”

After conversing with Mr Calhoun, Adams reflected  
Paper currency reductions of fictitious capital  
Accumulation of debts as long as credit can be strained  
Mr Noah has a project for colonizing jews in this country  
And wd like a job in Vienna  
Xmas, 1820, read aloud after breakfast  
From Pope’s “Messiah” Not one of my family  
Except George,

appeared to take the least interest,  
Nor is there any one of them  
who has a relish for literature

I have been a lawyer for bread,  
a statesman at the call of my country  
Plain modest and tasteless monuments to George Clinton  
and Elbridge Gerry we have neither forefathers nor posterity,  
a few years will efface them

half educated, like almost all eminent men in this country  
Calhoun thought we ought in no case  
attend a congress of the allies

England more by her interest than  
from principle of general liberty

We shd separate from all European concerns  
Who have followed (maiden ladies have followed)  
General Lafayette from Europe to Lisses Oct 2 '24  
So that when Washington left the senate chamber he said he  
Wd be damned if he ever went there again

They (congress) wd do nothing for  
the education of boys but to make soldiers, they

wd not endow a university (in 1826)  
Black walnut, almond planted in spring  
take two months precisely to vegetate to the surface

This has been (May 26th) a harassing day  
but I perceived a tamarind heaving up the earth  
in tumbler number 2, and in tumbler number one, planted .

Interfere with official duty? I said  
I thought that it wd as the U S was interested in  
the Canal Company by their subscription of one million dollars.  
Reading Evelyn's " Sylva " and making  
Trivial observations upon the vegetation of trees until dark

Some sensibility at parting? Clay expressed a wish to  
hear from me now and again  
" There is something strange, and which wd now be  
thought very affected in the language of Shakespeare  
Whose common thoughts are expressed in uncommon words "  
(diary March 1829)

But of late years have lost relish for fiction  
December 13th Mrs Eaton  
and accordingly she (Mrs Calhoun) remains in the untainted  
atmosphere of S Carolina  
English " Quarterly Review " for November,  
two articles of vilification  
Calhoun heads the moral party, Mr Van Buren  
President Jackson's spittin' box and a broken pipe on the floor  
I called upon Nicholas Biddle and recd two dividends  
of my bank stock as I might be called to take part in  
public measures I wished to divest myself  
of all personal interest Nov 9 '31

" I took seat Number 203 " J Q Adams  
asked him (Mr Webster) his views on  
the diminution in the tariff

I said I had no desire that the interruption of social intercourse between Gen Jackson and me shd continue (March second) so far, so good a restitution of it cd not fail to expose me to obloquy  
March the third Dined with

Mr Webster upon salmon sent from New York  
Miss Martineau author of *Conversations upon Political Economy*

a young woman deaf and hearing only through an ear-trumpet

Her conversation is lively and easy

The reasoning of Mr Clay, Mr Calhoun, Mr Webster is shallow, they speak to popular prejudice

The old states will so sacrifice

all their rights to the public lands

L'amî de tout le monde, Martin Van Buren

Mr Webster, a man of straw in the yard of the President's house It is said that their object

was to remonstrate against working more than ten hours a day (April 13th '37)

At the President's house and had with him conversation respecting the climate, Queen Victoria and the weather

Legaré wd retort upon them by preaching to the labourers Insurrection against the capitalists of the North

Senate Chamber where I found him (J Calhoun) discoursing to his own honour and glory and vituperating Mr Clay

after battling with each other on the atonement, Christ and the Trinity phrenology and animal magnetism Tippecanoe clubs students of colleges, schoolboys

The world, the flesh, the devils in hell are

Against any man who now in the North American Union shall dare to join the standard of Almighty God to

Put down the African slave trade what can I

Seventy-four years, verge of my birthday, shaking hand  
for the suppression of the African slave trade

Van Buren against more than ten hours a day  
Harrison on a mean-looking horse  
was amiable and benevolent

Administration will waddle along  
haec sunt infamiae

wrongs of the Cherokee nation

These are the sins of Georgia

These are the lies

These are the infamies

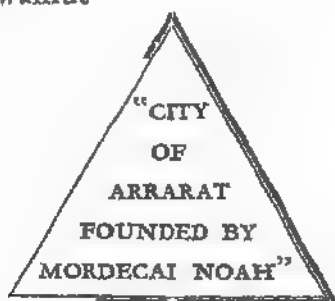
These are the broken contracts

Buchanan the shade of a shade,

Scott a daguerreotype of a likeness

Mr Dan Webster spouting, Tyler's nose outreaching the  
munymment

Gun barrels, black walnut



These words I read on a pyramid, written  
in English and Hebrew

The firemen's torchlight procession,

Firemen's torchlight procession,

Science as a principle of political action

Firemen's torchlight procession!

Proportioned to free inhabitants (Dec 21 '43)

Electro-magnetic (Morse)

信

Constans proposito  
Justum et Tenacem



## XXXV

SO THIS is (may we take it) Mitteleuropa  
Mr Corles was in command of machine guns  
but when the time came to fire  
he merely lit a cigarette and walked away from his  
battery and seated himself in a field,  
So some subaltern gave the order to fire  
and Mr Corles did not suffer the extreme penalty  
because his family  
was a very good bourgeois family in Vienna  
and he was therefor sent to a mind sanatorium  
Mr Fidasz  
explained to me  
the horrors of playing the fiddle while that ass Nataanovitch,  
or some other better known -ovitch  
whose name we must respect because of the  
law of libel,  
was conducting  
in particular the Mattias Passion, after requesting that  
the audience come in black clothes,  
And the Fraulein Doktor nearly wept over the Tyrol,  
being incapable of seeing that the century-old joke on Italia  
was now on somebody else  
though if they cd sentimentalize over that lousy old  
bewhiskered sonvabitch François Giuseppe of whom nothing  
good is recorded—in fact with the most patient research—  
nothing good is recorded and so forth  
this is Mitteleuropa  
and Tsievitz  
has explained to me the warmth of affections,  
the intramural, the almost intravaginal warmth of

hebrew affections, in the family, and nearly everything else pointing out that Mr Lewinesholme has suffered by deprivation of same and exposure to American snobbery "I am a product," said the young lady, "of Mitteleuropa," but she seemed to have been able to mobilize and the fine thing was that the family did not wire about papa's death for fear of disturbing the concert which might seem to contradict the general indefinite wobble It must be rather like some internal organ, some communal life of the pancreas sensitivity without direction this is Oh yes, there are nobles, still interested in polo said the whoring countess of course there were nobles Mister Axon the usually so intelligent was after two lunches with Dortmund unable, in fact he was quite unable to play respectable chess and the younger Alexi after living with Murphy was observed to be gray in the gills through a presumed loss of vitality we have said that stupidity is contagious, the divorce of Potemkin was impeded by the death of his grandmother and a resurgence of family feeling His wife now acts as his model and the Egeria has, let us say, married a realtor Having resigned overt intention to remarry, the widow, once the rose, spends her time now plaguing her daughter, and Mr Elias said to me

"How do you get inspiration?

"Now my friend Hall Caine told me he came on a case  
"a very sad case of a girl in the East End of London  
"and it gave him an i n s p i r a t i o n The only  
"way I get inspiration is occasionally from a girl, I  
"mean sometimes sitting in a restaurant and  
looking at a pretty girl I

"get an 1-de-a, I-mean-a biz-nis 1-de-a" "

dixit sic felix Elias'

The tale of the perfect schnorrer a beautiful chewisch poy  
wit a vo-ice dot woul't

meldt dh heart offa schtone

and wit a likeing for to make arht-voiks

and ven dh oldt ladty wasn't dhere any more

and dey didn't know why, tdhere ee woss in the

oldt antique schop and nobodty knew how he got dhere

and venn hiss brudder diet widout any bapers

he vept all ofer dh garpet so much he

had to have his clothes afterwards pressed

and he orderet a magnificent funeral

and tden zent dh pill to dh wife

But when they have high cheek-bones

they are supposed to be Mongol Eljen' Eljen Hatvany'

He had ideals and he said to the general at the conference,

"I introduce to you the head of the bikers' union

"I introduce to you the head of the brick-layers' union "

"Comment' Vous êtes tombes si bas" "

replied General Franchet de Whatshisname

on the part of the french royalist party, showing thus

the use of ideals to a jewish Hungarian baron

with a library (naturally with a library)

and a fine collection of paintings' "We find the land over-  
brained "

said the bojars or whatever the old savages call it

as they hung their old huntsman friend to his chandelier

in his dining hall after the usual feasting and flagons

VIRTUSCH'' it must be one helluva country Item

That there be made a *fontego* (a chamber)

to lend money on cloth so that they cease not to

labour for lack of money Item that there be made a *scaven-*

*zar-a*

and it be furnished with cloth thus pledged

to be sold *a schavezo* at a price as if wholesale  
 plus only the proportion of the tax for the retail so that  
 Mantua cloth being cheap as in countries circumjacent and that  
 Brescians, Cremonesi, Parmenesi, Resanesi  
 who now go to Verona where it is cheaper as also  
 our own townsfolk go there, they wd then come here or  
 stay here to the augment of industry and increase in  
 the retail tax and all of the other taxes  
 Item for the increase of this art  
 shd be a man stationed in Venice to sell what we  
 can't sell here Item a dye works that they can dye  
 the pledged cloth and that finding here cloth well coloured  
*inficit umbras*  
 the Romagnols wd come here to Mantua, and the March folk  
 who now go to Verona to buy all of which wd  
 be gain to this industry, bring more people to live here  
 and be of great use to yr taxes

Mantua 1401, una grida

When the stars fall from the olive  
 Or with four points or with five  
 Toward St John's eve  
 Came this day Madame ὕλη, Madame la Porte Parure  
 Adorned with the Romancero,  
 foot like a flowery branch That  
 Venice be *luogo di contratto* may we  
 say the place where the deal is made  
 and the profits  
 most assuredly from the pocket  
 of the last man who buys / exempt from customs  
 be food stuffs and nothing else so exempted  
 9 per cent in, and 9 out, for the upkeep of "The Dominant"  
 and De Gama (Vasco) a great inconvenience in fact the  
 worst news that there could be but

Can Portugal keep it up?  
*omnes de partibus ultramarinis*

needing salt, made their peace with Venice  
"who commands sea, commands trade"  
let the rest provide for "The Dominant," "Victoria"  
"Where 'ave I 'eard that nayme?"  
Undersell, overbuy, maintain defence of the sea route  
a d 1423 et cetera  
9% in and 9 out, no export of sand, alkali, rags

Quality So that our goods please the buyer  
Tell the Wazir that that stuff is ours only in name  
it is made by damned jews in exile, made by damned jews in  
Ragusa and sold with Venetian labels Goods in  
Venetian bottoms  
no ship to be built out of Venice  
Mocenigo Fourteen twenty-three  
Have a load-line, no heavy deck cargo Tola, octroi and decime

## XXXVI

LADY asks me  
A I speak in season  
She seeks reason for an affect, wild often  
That is so proud he hath Love for a name  
Who denys it can hear the truth now  
Wherefore I speak to the present knowers  
Having no hope that low-hearted  
Can bring sight to such reason  
Be there not natural demonstration  
I have no will to try proof-bringing  
Or say where it hath birth  
What is its vertu and power  
Its being and every moving  
Or delight whereby 'tis called "to love"  
Or if man can show it to sight

Where memory liveth,  
it takes its state  
Formed like a diafan from light on shade  
Which shadow cometh of Mars and remaineth  
Created, having a name sensate,  
Custom of the soul,  
will from the heart,  
Cometh from a seen form which being understood  
Taket h locus and remaining in the intellect possible  
Wherein hath he neither weight nor still-standing,  
Descendeth not by quality but shineth out  
Himself his own effect unendingly  
Not in delight but in the being aware  
Nor can he leave his true likeness otherwhere

He is not vertu but cometh of that perfection  
Which is so postulate not by the reason  
But 'tis felt, I say  
Beyond salvation, holdeth his judging force  
Deeming intention to be reason's peer and mate,  
Poor in discernment, being thus weakness' friend  
Often his power cometh on death in the end,  
Be it withstayed

and so swinging counterweight  
Not that it were natural opposite, but only  
Wry'd a bit from the perfect,  
Let no man say love cometh from chance  
Or hath not established lordship  
Holding his power even though  
Memory hath him no more

Cometh he to be  
when the will  
From overplus  
Twisteth out of natural measure,  
Never adorned with rest Moveth he changing colour  
Either to laugh or weep  
Contorting the face with fear  
resteth but a little  
Yet shall ye see of him That he is most often  
With folk who deserve him  
And his strange quality sets sighs to move  
Willing man look into that formed trace in his mind  
And with such uneasiness as rouseth the flame  
Unskilled can not form his image,  
He himself moveth not, drawing all to his stillness,  
Neither turneth about to seek his delight  
Nor yet to seek out proving  
Be it so great or so small

He draweth likeness and hue from like nature  
So making pleasure more certain in seeming  
Nor can stand hid in such nearness,  
Beautys be darts tho' not savage  
Skilled from such fear a man follows  
Deserving spirit, that pierceth  
Nor is he known from his face  
But taken in the white light that is allness  
Toucheth his aim  
Who heareth, seeth not form  
But is led by its emanation  
Being divided, set out from colour,  
Disjunct in mid darkness  
Grazeth the light, one moving by other,  
Being divided, divided from all falsity  
Worthy of trust  
From him alone mercy proceedeth

Go, song, surely thou mayest  
Whither it please thee  
For so art thou ornate that thy reasons  
Shall be praised from thy understanders,  
With others hast thou no will to make company

"Called thrones, balascio or topaze"  
Erugina was not understood in his time  
"which explains, perhaps, the delay in condemning him"  
And they went looking for Manicheans  
And found, so far as I can make out, no Manicheans  
So they dug for, and damned Scotus Erugina  
"Authority comes from right reason,  
never the other way on"  
Hence the delay in condemning him  
Aquinas head down in a vacuum,  
Aristotle which way in a vacuum?



Sacrum, sacrum, inluminatio coitu

Lo Sordels si fo dī Mantovana

of a castle named Goito

" Five castles!

" Five castles! "

(king giv' him five castles)

" And what the hell do I know about dye-works?!"

His Holiness has written a letter

" CHARLES the Mangy of Anjou

way you treat your men is a scandal "

Dilectis mules familiaris castra Montis Odorisii

Montis Sancti Silvestri pallete et pile

In partibus Thetis vineland

land tilled

the land incult

pratis nemoribus pascuis

with legal jurisdiction

his heirs of both sexes,

sold the damn lot six weeks later,

Sordellus de Godio

Quan ben m'albir e mon ric pensamen

## XXXVII

**T**HOU shalt not," said Martin Van Buren, "jail 'em for debt"

"that an immigrant shd set out with good banknotes and find 'em at the end of his voyage

but waste paper if a man have in primeval forest set up his cabin, shall rich patroon take it from him?

High judges? Are, I suppose, subject to passions as have affected other great and good men, also subject to esprit de corps

The Calhouns" remarked Mr Adams

"Have flocked to the standard of feminine virtue"

"Peggy Eaton's own story" (Headline 1932)

Shall we call in the world to conduct our municipal government?

Ambrose (Mr ) Spencer, Mr Van Renselaer were against extension of franchise

"Who work in factories and are employed by the wealthy (State Convention 1821) dixit Spencer

"Man who feeds, clothes, lodges another has absolute control over his will"

Kent said they wd "deplore in sackcloth and ashes if they preserved not a senate

to represent landed interest, and did they jeopard property rights?" To whom Mr Somebody Tompkins

"Filled your armies

"while the priests were preaching sedition

"and men of wealth decrying government credit"

"in order to feed on the spoils"

Two words, said Mr Van Buren, came in with our revolution and, as a matter of fact, why are we sent here?

"as for you Mr Chief Justice Spencer

" if they vote as they are bid by their employers  
they will vote for the property which you so wish to protect "

when a turnpike depends upon congress

local supervision is lost

not surrender our conduct to foreign associations

working classes

who mostly

have no control over paper, and

derive no profit from bank stock

merchants will not confess over trading

nor speculators the disposition to speculate

revenue for wants of the government

to be kept under public control do they pour

national revenue

into banks of deposit

in seasons of speculation?

diminish government patronage sailor

not to be lashed save by court

land

to actual settler (as against Mr Clay)

And when her father went broke, Mr Eaton gave rise to

Washington gossip loose morals of Mr Jefferson,

Servility of Martin Van Buren, said Adams (J Quincy)

when everyone else is uncivil

" No where so well deposited as in the pants of the people,

Wealth ain't," said President Jackson

They give the union five years

Bank did not produce uniform currency

they wd import grain rather than grow it

Bank of England failed to prevent uses of credit

" In Banking corporations " said Mr Webster " the

" interests of the rich and the poor are happily blended "

Said Van Buren to Mr Clay " If you will give me

" A pinch of your excellent Maccoboy snuff "

In Europe often by private houses, without assistance of banks  
Relief is got not by increase  
but by diminution of debt  
as Justice Marshall, has gone out of his case

Tip an' Tyler  
We'll bust Van's biler  
brought in the vice of *luxuria sed aureis furculis*,  
which forks were  
bought back in the time of President Monroe  
by Mr Lee our consul in Bordeaux  
"The man is a dough-face, a profligate,"  
won't say he agrees with his party

Authorized its (the bank's) president to use funds at  
discretion (its funds, his discretion) to  
influence press  
veto power, with marked discretion, used no further than  
in objecting to bank under charter existing  
"Friendly feeling toward our bank in  
"the mind of the President (Jackson  
whose autograph was sent to the Princess Victoria)  
wrote Biddle to Lennox Dec 1829  
"Counter rumours without foundation, I had  
"a full and frank talk with the President who was  
"most kind about its (the bank's) services to the country"  
Biddle to Hamilton in November

"To which end, largely increased line of discounts  
1830, October, 40 million  
May, 1837 seventy millions and then some  
Remembered this in Sorrento" in the vicinage of Vesuvius  
near exhumed Herculaneum  
"30 million" said Mr Dan Wester "in states on the Mississippi  
"will all have to be called in, in three

" years and nine months, if the charter be not extended  
" I hesertate nawt tew say et will dee-precierate  
" everyman's property from the etcetera  
" to the kepertal ov Missouii, affect the price of  
" crawps, leynd en the prordewce ov labour, to the  
embararusement "

de mortuus wrote Mr Van Buren  
don't quite apply in a case of this character

4 to 5 million balance in the national treasury  
Receipts 31 to 32 million  
Revenue 32 to 33 million  
The Bank 341 million, and in deposits  
6 millions of government money  
(and a majority in the Senate)  
Public Money in control of the President  
from 15 to 20 thousand (id est, a fund for the secret service)

" employing means at the bank's disposal  
in deranging the country's credits, obtaining by panic  
control over public mind " said Van Buren  
" from the real committee of Bank's directors  
the government's directors have been excluded  
Bank president controlling government's funds  
to the betrayal of the nation  
government funds obstructing the government  
and has sequestered the said funds of the government  
(with chapter, date, verse and citation)  
acting in illegal secret  
pouring oil on the press  
giving nominal loans on inexistent security "  
in the eighteen hundred and thirties  
" on precedent that Mr Hamilton has  
never hesitated to jeopard the general  
for advance of particular interests "

" Bank curtailed  
17 million on a line of  
64 million credits

" Had not Mr Taney (of the treasury) prevented  
that branch (in New York) from then collecting  
8 million 700 thousand and armed our city with  
9 million to defend us (the whole country)  
in this war on its trade and commerce,

Cambreling, Globe Extra 1834

Peggy Eaton's Own Story And if Marietta  
Had not put on her grandmother's dress  
She might have lasted, a mystery If Dolores  
Had not put on a hat shaped like a wig  
She might have remained an exotic  
Placuit oculis, and did not mind strong cigars

Irritable and unstable,  
Is formed, is destroyed,  
Recomposes to be once more decomposed  
(thus, descending to plant life)

Sorrento, June 21st Villa Falangola  
In the vicinage of Vesuvius, in the mirror of memory  
Mr Van Buren

Judge Yeats, whom I remember etc  
Warded off scrutiny of his mental capacities  
By a dignified and prudent reserve which  
long practice had made second nature  
Alex Hamilton had been blackmailed but  
preferred, in the end, private scandal to shade on his  
public career  
Marshall, said Roane, undermined the U S Constitution  
No man before Tom Jefferson in my house

Said one of the wool-buyers

"Able speech by Van Buren

"Yes, very able"

"Ye-es, Mr Knower, an' on wich side ov the tariff was it?"

"Point I was in the act of considering"

replied Mr Knower

In the mirror of memory have been told I rendered  
the truth a great service by that speech on the tariff  
but directness on all points wd seem not  
to have been its conspicuous feature

I thanked him

(James Jones, brother in law of Mr Clinton)

for his kind offer but

said my fortunes were too low in ebb

for me at that moment to compromise

Lacked not who said that John Adams

dishked not so much the idea of a monarch

as preferred Braintree House over Hanover

and his son, seeking light from the stars

deplored that representatives be paralyzed

by the will of constituents

"I publicly answered more questions

than all other presidents put together"

signed Martin Van Buren

"Mr Webster in debt to the bank"

Damned yellow rascal, said Clay

"Unnecessary, therefore injurious

interference on the part of the government

And they and their gang in congress

debated three months without introducing

one solitary proposition to reverse Taney's decision

or in any way to relieve any distress

HIC

JACET

FISCI LIBERATOR

## XXXVIII

*il duol che sopra Senna  
Induce, falseggiando la moneta  
Paradiso XIX, 118*

AN' that year Metevsky went over to America del Sud  
(and the Pope's manners were so like Mr Joyce's,  
got that way in the Vatican, weren't like that before)  
Marconi knelt in the ancient manner  
like Jimmy Walker sayin' his prayers  
His Holiness expressed a polite curiosity  
as to how His Excellency had chased those  
electric shakes through the a'mosphere  
Lucrezia  
Wanted a rabbit's foot,  
and he, Metevsky said to the one side  
(three children, five abortions and died of the last)  
he said the other boys got more munitions  
(thus cigar-makers whose work is highly repetitive  
can perform the necessary operations almost automatically  
and at the same time listen to readers who are hired  
for the purpose of providing mental entertainment while they  
work, Dexter Kimball 1929 )

Don't buy until you can get ours  
And he went over the border  
and he said to the other side  
The *other* side has more munitions Don't buy  
until you can get ours  
And Akers made a large profit and imported gold into England  
Thus increasing gold imports  
The gentle reader has heard this before  
And that year Mr Whitney



Said how useful short sellin' was,

    We suppose he meant to the brokers  
And no one called him a liar  
And two Afghans came to Geneva  
To see if they cd get some guns cheap,  
As they had heard about someone's disarming  
And the secretary of the something  
Made some money from oil wells

    (In the name of God the Most Glorious Mr D'Arcy  
is empowered to scratch through the sub-soil of Persia  
until fifty years from this date )

Mr Mellon went over to England  
and that year Mr Wilson had prostatitis  
And there was talk of a new Messiah  
(that must have been a bit sooner)  
And Her Ladyship cut down Jenny's allowance  
Because of that bitch Agot Ipswich  
And that year (that wd be 20 or 18 years sooner)  
They began to kill 'em by millions  
Because of a louse in Berlin

    and a greasy basturd in Ausstria  
By name François Giuseppe

"Will there be war?" "No, Miss Wi'let,

"On account of bizschniz relations"

    Said the soap and bones dealer in May 1914  
And Mr Gandhi thought

    if we don't buy any cotton  
And at the same time don't buy any guns  
Monsieur Untel was not found at the Jockey Club  
but was, later, found in Japan

And So-and-So had shares in Mitsui

"The wood (walnut) will always be wanted for gunstocks"  
And they put up a watch factory outside Muscou  
And the watches kept time Italian marshes

been waiting since Tiberius' time  
 "Marry" said Beebe, "how do the fish live in the sea"  
 Rivera, the Spanish dictator, dictated that the  
 Infante was physically unfit to inherit  
 gothic type still used in Vienna  
 because the old folks are used to that type  
 And Schlossmann

suggested that I stay there in Vienna  
As stool-pigeon against the Anschluss  
Because the Ausstrians needed a Buddha  
(Seay, brother, I leev et tuh yew!)

The white man who made the tempest in Baluba  
Der im Baluba das Gewitter gemacht hat  
they spell words with a drum beat,

"The country is overbrained" said the hungarian nobleman  
in 1923 Kosouth (Ku' shoot) used, I understand  
To sit in a cafe—all done by conversation—  
It was all done by conversation,

possibly because one repeats the point when conversing  
 "Vienna contains a mixture of races"  
 wd I stay and be Bhudd-ha'

"They are accustomed to having an Emperor They must have  
Something to worship (1927)"  
But their humour about losing the Tyrol?  
Their humour is not quite so broad  
The ragged arab spoke with Frobenius and told him  
The names of 3000 plants

Bruhl found some languages full of detail  
Words that half mimic action, but  
generalization is beyond them, a white dog is  
not, let us say, a dog like a black dog  
Do not happen, Romeo and Juliet unhappily  
I have lost the cutting but apparently  
such things do still happen, he  
suicided outside her door while

the family was preparing her body for burial,  
and she knew that this was the case

Green, black, December Said Mr Blodgett  
" Sewing machines will never come into general use

" I have of course never said that the cash is constant  
(Douglas) and in fact the population (Britain 1914)  
was left with 800 millions of "*deposits* "  
after all the cash had been drawn, and  
these deposits were satisfied by the  
printing of treasury notes

A factory

has also another aspect, which we call the financial aspect  
It gives people the power to buy (wages, dividends  
which are power to buy) but it is also the cause of prices  
or values, financial, I mean financial values  
It pays workers, and pays *for* material  
What it pays in wages and dividends  
stays fluid, as power to buy, and this power is less,  
per forza, damn blast your intellex, is less  
than the total payments made by the factory  
(as wages, dividends AND payments for raw material  
bank charges, etcetera)  
and all, that is the whole, that is the total  
of these is added into the total of prices  
caused by that factory, any damn factory  
and there is and must be therefore a clog  
and the power to purchase can never  
(under the present system) catch up with  
prices at large,

and the light became so bright and so blinding  
in this layer of paradise  
that the mind of man was bewildered



Opposite the Palace of the Schneiders

Arose the monument to Herr Henri  
Chantiers de la Gironde, Bank of the Paris Union,  
The franco-japanese bank

François de Wendel, Robert Protot  
To friends and enemies of tomorrow

" the most powerful union is doubtless  
that of the Comite des Forges,"

" And God take your living " said Hawkwood

15 million Journal des Debats

30 million paid to Le Temps

Eleven for the Echo de Paris

Polloks on Schneider patents

Our bank has bought us

a lot of shares in Mitsui

Who arm 50 divisions, who keep up the Japanese army  
and they are destined to have a large future

" faire passer ces affaires  
avant ceux de la nation "

## XXXIX

**D**ESOLATE is the roof where the cat sat,  
Desolate is the iron rail that he walked  
And the corner post whence he greeted the sunrise  
In hill path " thkk, thgk "

of the loom

" Thgk, thkk " and the sharp sound of a song  
under olives

When I lay in the ingle of Circe  
I heard a song of that kind

Fat panther lay by me

Girls talked there of fucking, beasts talked there of eating,  
All heavy with sleep, fucked girls and fat leopards,  
Lions loggy with Circe's tisane,  
Girls leery with Circe's tisane

*κακὰ φάρμακ ἔδωκεν*

kaka pharmak edōken

The house of smooth stone that you can see from a distance

*λύκοι ὀρέστεροι, ἢ δὲ λέοντες*

lukoi oresteroi ede leontes

wolf to curry favour for food

—born to Helios and Perseis

That had Pasiphae for a twin

Venter venustus, cunni cultrix, of the velvet marge  
ver novum, canorum, ver novum

Spring overborne into summer

late spring in the leafy autumn

*καλὸν αοιδιάει*

KALON AOIDIAEI

"Ἡ θεὸς, ἢ γυνή φθεγγώμεθα θάσσαν

c theos c gune ptheggometha thasson

First honey and cheese

honey at first and then acorns

Honey at the start and then acorns

honey and wine and then acorns

Song sharp at the edge, her crotch like a young sapling

*illa dolore obmutuit, pariter vocem*

Ἄλλ' ἄλλην χρὴ πρῶτον ὁδὸν τελεσσαι, καὶ ἵκεσθαι 490/5  
Εἰς Ἀἶδαο δόμους καὶ ἐπαινῆς Περσεφονείης'

ψυχῇ χρησομένους θηβαίου Τειρεΐαο

Μάντηος ἁλαῶν του τε φρένες ἔμπεδοί εἰσι

Τῷ καὶ τεθνηῶτι νόον πόρε Περσεφόνηα

When Hathor was bound in that box

afloat on the sea wave

Came Mava swimming with light hand lifted in overstroke  
sea blossom wreathed in her locks,

"What are you box?"

"I am Hathor"

Che mai da me non si parte il diletto

Fulvida di folgore

Came here with Glaucus unnoticed, nec in in harum

Nec in harum ingressus sum

Discuss this in bed said the lady

Euné kai philoteti ephata Kirkh

Εὐνή καὶ φιλότῃτι, ἔφατα Κίρκη

es thalamon

Ἐς θαλαμόν

Eurilochus, Macer, better there with good acorns

Than with a crab for an eye, and 30 fathom of fishes

Green swish in the socket,

Under the portico Kirke

"I think you must be Odysseus

feel better when you have eaten

Always with your mind on the past  
Ad Orcum autem quisquam?  
                    nondum nave nigra pervenit  
Been to hell in a boat yet?

Sumus in fide  
Puellaeque canamus  
sub nocte

                    there in the glade  
To Flora's night, with hyacinthus,  
With the crocus (spring  
                    sharp in the grass,)

Fifty and forty together  
ERI MEN AI TE KUDONIAI

Betwene Aprile and Merche  
                    with sap new in the bough  
With plum flowers above them  
                    with almond on the black bough

With jasmine and olive leaf,  
To the beat of the measure  
From star up to the half-dark  
From half-dark to half-dark  
                    Unceasing the measure  
Flank by flank on the headland  
                    with the Goddess' eyes to seaward  
By Circeo, by Terracina, with the stone eyes  
                    white toward the sea

With one measure, unceasing  
                    " Fac deum! " " Est factus "

Ver novum!

                    ver novum!

Thus made the spring,  
Can see but their eyes in the dark  
                    not the bough that he walked on



Beaten from flesh into light  
Hath swallowed the fire-ball  
A traverso le foglie  
His rod hath made god in my belly  
Sic loquitur nupta  
Cantat sic nupta

Dark shoulders have stirred the lightning  
A girl's arms have nested the fire,  
Not I but the handmaid kindled  
Cantat sic nupta  
I have eaten the flame

## XL

**E**<sup>SPRIT</sup> de corps in permanent bodies  
"Of the same trade," Smith, Adam, "men  
"never gather together  
"without a conspiracy against the general public"

Independent use of money (our OWN)  
toward holding OUR bank, own bank  
and in it the deposits, received, where received

De banchis cambi tenendi

Venice 1361,

'62 shelved for a couple of centuries

"whether by privates or public

currency OF (O, F, of) the nation

Toward producing that wide expanse of clean lawn

Toward that deer park toward

the playing fields, congeries, swimming pools, undsowweiter

Sword-fish, seven marlin, world's record

extracted in 24 hours

Wd make the loan, sterling, eight hundred thousand

if Peabody wd quit business

England 1858

IN THE NAME OF GOD THE MOST GLORIOUS MR  
D'ARCY

is permitted for 50 years to dig up the subsoil of  
Persia

'62, report of committee

Profit on arms sold to the government Morgan

(Case 97) sold to the government the government's arms

I mean the government owned 'em already

at an extortionate profit

Dollars 160 thousand, one swat, to Mr Morgan

for forcing up gold

"Taking advantage of emergency" (that is war)  
After Gettysburg, down 5 points in one day—  
Bulls on gold and bears on the Union  
"Business prospered due to war's failures"

*"If a nation will master its money"*

Boutwell decided bonds shd be sold direct by the treasury  
Mr Morgan contributions to the Republican Party, largely  
to the republican party

Beecher's church organized by realty agents—  
Belmont representing the Rothschilds

"specie payment's resumption"  
"enriched a small group of holders"  
stock subscription (railway construction)  
seldom over 30 percent  
in '76 default 39% of the total  
that is 39 per cent of the  
bonds for railway construction

Said Mr Corey "there being no central institution  
as in London"

Pujo investigation Said Mr Morgan

"never sold short in my life"  
having learned that a high degree of liquidity  
1907 "cd not have been done without Mr Baker"  
"we cdnt have stopped it (the panic)"

As to the government's arms they were bought by  
one government office before they had been sold  
(as condemned) by another ditto (i.e. government office)  
passing through a species of profit sieve

"A greek," said Ionides or some other Hellene,  
"honest after he has cleaned up 20 thousand"  
meaning twenty thousand pund sterling

With our eyes on the new gothic residence, with our  
eyes on Palladio, with a desire for seigneurial splendours

(ÀGALMA, haberdashery, clocks, ormoulu, brocatelli,  
tapestries, unreadable volumes bound in tree-calf,  
half-morocco, morocco, tooled edges, green ribbons,  
flaps, farthingales, fichus, cuties, shorties, pinkies  
et cetera

Out of which things seeking an exit

## PLEASING TO CARTHEGENIANS HANNO

that he ply beyond pillars of Herakles  
60 ships of armada to lay out Phoenecian cities  
to each ship 50 oars, in all  
30 thousand aboard them with water, wheat in provision  
Two days beyond Gibel Tara layed in the wide plain  
Thumiatehyon, went westward to Solois  
an headland covered with trees  
Entha hieron Poseidōnos, against the sun half a day  
is seabord marshland high-murmuring rushes  
In that place great elephant herds  
and beasts many other amongst them  
So laid we house Karikon, Gutta, Akra, Meli, Arambo  
These are the cities, then Lixos  
Pours down from out of High Libya  
The lixitae friendly cowboys and herders  
Up country be aethiopians living with untamed beasts  
shut in by the Lixtus mountain  
whereon are misshapen men swifter than horses

Men of Lixtae came with us to interpret  
for 12 days sailing southward, southward by desert  
one day sailed against sun, there is an harbour  
with an island 15 miles in circumference,  
We built there, calling it Cyrne  
believing it opposite Carthage as our sailing time  
was the same as from Cai thage to the Pillars

Past Xrestes, a great river,  
     a lagoon with three largish islands  
 a day onward great hills end an inlet,  
 Their folk wear the hides of wild beasts  
 and threw rocks to stone us,  
     so prevented our landing  
 Next is a river wide, full of water  
 crocodiles, river horses, Thence we turned back to Cyrne  
 for 12 days coasted the shore  
 Aethiops fled at our coming  
 Our Lixtae cd not understand them  
 12th day rose the woody mountain  
 with great soft smell from the trees  
 all perfumes many-mingling  
 Two days, the wide bayou or inlet  
 Lay flatland above it busy by night with fires  
 Filled our tanks, sailed 5 days along shore  
 Came then West Horn, the island that closes its harbour  
 And by day we saw only forest,  
     by night their fires  
 With sound of pipe against pipe  
 The sound ply over ply, cymbal beat against cymbal,  
 The drum, wood, leather, beat, beat noise to make terror  
 The diviners told us to clear  
 Went from that fire fragrance,  
 flames flowed into sea,  
 Fearing and swiftly, the land by night decked with flame  
 One pillar of light above others  
 Scorched at the sky and stars  
 By day this stood an high mountain  
 That they call the gods' carroch  
 By flame for three days to South Horn, the bayou,  
 the island of folk hairy and savage  
 whom our Lixtae said were Gorillas  
 We cd not take any man, but three of their women

Their men clomb up the crags,  
Rained stone, but we took three women  
who bit, scratched, wd not follow their takers  
Killed, flayed, brought back their pelts into Carthage  
Went no further that voyage,  
as were at end of provisions  
Out of which things seeking an exit  
To the high air, to the stratosphere, to the imperial  
calm, to the empyrean, to the baily of the four towers  
the NOUS, the ineffable crystal  
Karxedoniōn Basileos  
hung this with his map in their temple

## XLI

MA QVESTO,"  
said the Boss, "è divertente"  
catching the point before the aesthetes had got  
there,

Having drained off the muck by Vada  
From the marshes, by Circeo, where no one else wd have  
drained it

Wanted 2000 years, ate grain from the marshes,  
Water supply for ten million, another one million "*van*"  
that is rooms for people to live in

XI of our era

Story told by the mezzo-yit  
That they were to have a consortium  
and one of the potbellies says

will come in for 12 million "

And another three millyum for my cut,  
And another we will take eight,  
And the Boss said but what will you  
DO with that money? "

" But! but! signore, you do not ask a man  
what he will *do* with his money

That is a personal matter  
And the Boss said but what will you do?  
You won't really need all that money  
because you are all for the *confine* "

" Noi ci facciam sgannar per Mussolini "  
said the commandante della piazza

" Popolo " said Cici " ignorante! "

" And the worst of 'em all is my " donna "  
(In the third year of his age)

"Where the Pope goes is lack of money  
Because of the mass of clerics

who bring cheques for the banks to cash,  
And for these the banks must pay money  
And you must know how they pay, and  
when and on what days there are markets  
and in which seasons are the fairs, and  
when they need money in which where  
and what are the rates of exchange

(Messire Uzzano in 1442)

To have shortage neither in time nor in place  
but to have money there ready  
for sailing of ships, wangles of merchants  
and for the due pay for soldiers

both from commune or overlord,  
and you must work day and night  
to keep up with your letters

Eleven hours the day, 32 centimes the hour  
"And you stole it"

said the employer at Orbe  
After the boss had worn out his best only shoes  
Monday 14th, in the morning  
After six days in the training corps  
They sent him back to the front

(documento)

Geschichte und Lebensbilder

Temperature of enormous importance

Erneuerung des Religiösen Lebens

more especially in mountain warfare

In den Deutschen Befreiungskriegen, by Wilhelm Baur

This remarkable work was presented

to the young Uhlan officer  
by her imperial majesty Augusta Victoria  
with a tender and motherly dedication



Renewal of higher life  
in the struggle for German freedom, 19 hundred and 8,  
in mountain warfare,  
ordine, contrordine e disordine  
"una pace qualunque"

social content to the war  
The young Uhlan was never out of uniform from his  
eighth year till the end of the war

contrordine e disordine  
Trees, hedges of white thorn, toward San Casciano  
were stiff frosted with silver—  
20 metres between the trenches  
"was identified as the hospital where Mussolini from  
photo in Corriere di Domenica, and then bombed

Feldmarschall Hindenburg in the imperial box  
Heard for the first time Mozart and asked what the noise was  
all this god damned cultural nonsense  
But Fritz' father had kept the letter  
That he, Herr Nvon so Forth, shd back up  
his, Hindenburg's application  
for a seven dollar per year increase in pension—  
fees due him for having participated in the  
Battle of Waffenschlag, in the seventies or whenever  
Una pace qualunque Over Udine  
wd have called that eagle a portent  
"Yes, sir, we will file that"

said the seventh under cat's dogkeeper  
when he rec'd the Hun ultimatum,  
The rest being nacherly on french vacation 1914  
"At any rate, he had the fleet out"

remarked Winston's mama  
"Never" said Winston to his cousin  
"waste time making munitions  
Be a GUN, and shoot other's munitions

Don't waste time having ideas "  
 (cousin deeply impressed but  
 did not achieve lasting preeminence)  
 in that world which M Crevel has depicted  
 in the world of Esperanza, Primrose and Augusta,  
 of fat fussy old women and of fat fussy old men  
 "Sure they want war," said Bill Yeats,  
 "They want all the young gals fer themselves"  
 That llovely unconscious world  
     slop over slop, and blue ribbons  
 "Pig and Piffle" they called it in private  
 10 pence per copy to make, 6 pence on the stands  
 and each year 20 thousand in profits  
 Pays to control the Times, for its effect on the market  
 "where there is no censorship by the state  
 there is a great deal of manipulation "  
     and news sense?

Cosimo First guaranteed it  
 To pay 5% on its stock, Monte dei Paschi  
 and to lend at 5 and 1/2  
 Overplus of all profit, to relief works  
 and the administration on moderate pay  
     that stood even after Napoleon  
 Said CH "To strangle the bankers ">  
 And Woergl in our time?

To the Count de Vergennes Paris, August 1785  
 Consumption tobacco, esteemed in francs  
 15 to 30 million pounds, let us say it may be 24  
 delivered in ports of France @ 8 sous  
   9 million 600 thousand  
 at the rate 6 sous to manufacture  
   7 million and something  
 revenue to the King                      30 million  
 to the consumer                         72

expense of the tax in collection is therefore  
say 25 million  
presumptuous to assume

Twenty million frenchmen, 19 millions accursed, Mrs Trist,  
In every material circumstance  
Public debt increasing at about one million a year  
You will see by Gallatin's speeches  
Saddled by bank, led by a bridle  
National property being increased  
must furnish adequate representation  
all imported commodities are raised about 50 percent  
Vol IX 337, Lands rose in a vortex of paper,  
not here where the banks do not reach  
Mechanics get 1 50 a day  
But are worse off than with the old wages  
Independent use of our money toward holding our bank  
Mr Jefferson to Colonel Monroe  
120 million german fuses used by the allies to kill Germans  
British gunsights from Jena  
Schneider Creusot armed Turkey  
Copper from England thru Sweden Mr Hatfield  
Patented his new shell in eight countries

ad interim 1933



THE FIFTH DECAD  
OF CANTOS  
XLII-LI



## XLII

**W**E ought, I think, to say in civil terms You be damned '  
(Palmerston, to Russell *re*/ Chas H Adams)  
' And how this people CAN in this the fifth

et cetera year of the war, leave that old etcetera up  
there on that monument! ' H G to E P 1918

Lex salica! lex Germanica, Antoninus  
said law rules at sea

FIXED in the soul, nell' anima, of the Illustrious College  
They had been ten years proposing such a Monte,  
That is a species of bank—damn good bank, in Siena

A mount, a bank, a fund a bottom an  
institution of credit  
a place to send cheques in and out of  
and yet not yet a banco di giro, and the Bailey  
sought views from the Senate ' With paternal affection  
justice convenience of city what college had with such  
foresight wherefore S A (Your Highness) as in register  
Nov 1624  
following details as third, a Yearly balance  
as 5th that any citizen shall have right to deposit  
and to fruits therefrom resultant at five percent annual interest  
and that borrowers pay a bit over that  
for services (*dei ministri*) that is for running expenses  
and book keeping which shall be counted a half scudo  
per hundred per year  
(All of this is important)  
and 6thly that the Magistrate  
give his chief care that the specie

be lent to whomso can best use it USE IT

(*id est, pro utilmente*)

to the good of their houses, to benefit of their business  
as of weaving, the wool trade, the silk trade

And that (7thly) the overabundance every five years shall the

Bailey

distribute to workers of the contrade (the wards) holding in  
reserve a prudent proportion as against unforeseen losses  
though there shd be NO such losses

and 9th that the borrowers can pay up before the end of their  
term whenso it be to their interest No debt to run more than  
five years

July 1623

Loco Signi

✠ [a cross in the margin]

That profit on deposits should be used to cover all losses  
and the distributions on the fifth year be made from remaining  
profits, after restoration of losses no (*benche*) matter how  
small

with sane small reserve against future idem

I, Livio Pasquini, notary, citizen of Siena, most faithfully copied

July 18th 1623

Consules, Iudices, and notary public pro serenissimo

attest Livio's superscript next date being November

wave falls and the hand falls

Thou shalt not always walk in the sun

or see weed sprout over cornice

Thy work in set space of years, not over an hundred

That the Mount of Pity (or Hock Shop)

municipal of Siena has lent only on pledges

that is on stuff actually hocked wd be we believe useful

and beneficent that there be place to lend licitly

MONEY to receive licitly money

at moderate and legitimate interest



was sent months ago to YYour HHhighness AA VV a memorial  
to erect a New Mountain  
could accept specie from Universities (id est congregations)  
and individuals and from Luoghi  
ie companies and persons both public and private

#### WHOMSOLVER

not requiring that they have special privilege  
because of their state or conditions but to folk of  
ANY CONDITION

that the same Mount cd/lend on good Mallevadonia  
(that is security) at the same rate plus a little over  
to cover current expenses of supervisors and employees  
& being sent to YY HHhighnesses (AA VV = YY HH)  
that you might understand it  
that it be brought to consideration with certain details  
discussed first orally and then put into writing  
(in what wd seem to have been 1622)  
Stating that Siena had no income and Their Highnesses  
had provided credit from customs  
and from miscellaneous taxes  
and that the Grand Duke hadn't lost anything by it  
Plus a list of Sienese assets (coolish)  
Plus a lien on 'The Abundance'  
And knowing that all this is but a little  
Pledge the persons and goods of the laity  
And leave open door to other towns in the state  
who care to give similar pledges  
And that whoso puts in money shall have lots in the Monte  
that yield 5% interest  
and that these shareholders shall receive their due fruit  
And that the Gd Duke make known at Siena  
to the same deputies of the Bailey  
but that it be separate from the Pawn Shop  
and have its own magistrates and employees  
and that YYour HHhighnesses send approbation

commanding their will, we humbly with reverence  
the 29th day of Xember 1622  
servants of YYour HHighnesses

Nicolo de Antille  
Horatio Gionfiglioli  
Sebastiano Cellesi

TT heir HH ighnesses gratified  
the city of this demand to  
erect a New Monte  
for good public and private and to facilitate  
agreed to accommodate  
and to lend the fund against the Gd Duke's  
public entries to the sum of  
200,000 scudi  
capital for fruit at 5% annual  
which is 10,000 a year  
assigned on the office of grazing  
on caution of said security offered  
leaving ground for other towns that  
wish to participate

with TT heir HH ighnesses  
approbations as follows

Maria Maddalena Tutrice

Hor° della Rena 30 Xembre 1622

Needs a stamp  
refer to  
the Governor  
Fabbizio bollo  
vedo

Governatore the illustrious Bailey  
executed in toto & as per true rescript of

TT heir HH ighnesses

2 Jan 1622

Cenzio Grcolini

which date goes in the Siense calendar

whereof December was the x th month and  
March was the New Year

ACTUM SENIS, the  
Parish of San Joannis in the Gd Ducal Palace  
present the Marquis Joanne Christophoro the  
illustrious Marquis Antony Mary of Malaspina  
and the most renowned Johnny something or other de Bini  
Florentine Senator, witness and I notary undersigned  
Ego Livius Pasquinus of Marius  
(deceased) filius Apostolic Imperial and Pontifical notary  
public Judge Ordinary, Citizen of Siena  
WHEREFORE

let all sundry and whoever be  
satisfied that the said MOUNT may be created  
so that the echo turned back in my mind Pavia  
Saw cities move in one figure, Vicenza, as depicted  
San Zeno by Adige

I Nicolaus Ulivis  
de Cagnascis citizen of Pistoja Florentine notary public  
countersigning

Senatus Populusque Senensis  
OB PECUNIAE SCARCITATEM

borrowing, rigging exchanges,  
licit consumption impeded

and it is getting steadily WORSE  
others with specie abundant do not use it in business  
(to be young is to suffer

Be old, and be past that)  
do not use it in business and everyone remains here  
without work  
few come to buy in the market

fewer still work the fields  
Monte non vacabilis publico  
shares not to expire with death will TTheir HHighnesses  
against public entries

get that straight—capital two hundred thousand  
 which wd correspond to 10,000 income  
 on the entries of the office of grazing  
 with precautions (cauteles)  
 to guarantee their same Highnesses against any possible loss  
 Which idea dates at least to July 1623  
 die decima ottava  
 and other copies 1624, 1622  
 which seems to have been approved '1st October'  
 by Della Rena and M Magdalene the She Guardian,  
*tutrice*, more or less regent  
 Don Ferdinandus Secundus Dux Magnus  
 and his Serenest she tutrices  
 with public documentation  
 for public and private utility  
 foreseeing erection  
 legitimate and just, such a MOUNTAIN



Chigi, Soffici, Marcellus de<sup>o</sup> Illuri,  
 no, Marcellus Austini, Caloanes Marescottı and  
 Lord Mt Alban effected  
 that the officers of this Mountain  
 and in time to come all their successors  
 shares that shall be called Loca Montis—  
 Have you a place on the Hill, sir?  
     out of sure knowledge and  
 ex certe scientia et in plenitude of their powers  
 inviolable for observance, so to be comprehended  
 10 thousand scudi  
 de libris septeno  
 ? one scudo worth 7 lire  
 in respect to 200,000 (two hundred thousand)

## XLIII

**T**o the serenissimo D<sup>no</sup> (pronounced Domino)  
and his most serene aftercomers  
things, persons et omnia al'a juva  
whatever

and the cash in the Pawn Shop

(Mount of Pity)

eiusdem civitatis Senen

there being in the third place

2 thousand 310 there to the credit of

The Magnificent Magistrates and Lords Officers

and 3756 in the same Mount

described as to credit of citizens

and in common called money of Genova

and Most Serene M Dux

and serenest (feminine) tutrices

by the said Masters Deputies of the Bailey

as to the best mode and obligations and cautions

most ample dee-liberation

prayer, supplication as herewith and herefollowing

videlicet alligati

In the Name of Omnipotent God

and the Glorious Virgin our Advocate

to the Gd Duke's honour and exaltation

the Most Serene, Tuscanissimo Nostro Signore

in the Lord's year 1622

Saturday fourth day of March

at<sup>o</sup> VIth (hour<sup>o</sup> after sunrise or whatever)

called together assembled in general

council of the People of the City of Siena magnificent

Symbolic good of the Commune

and fatherland diletissimo

having chief place and desire that the  
citizens get satisfaction (siano soddisfatti) contentment  
and be fully persuaded of  
what for the common good is here being dealt with  
as we have already been for ten years projecting this MONTE  
for gt future benefit to the city

Worthy will to the chosen end

Ob pecuniae scarsitatem

S P SENEN<sup>sis</sup> ac pro eo amplissim

Balia Collegium civices vigilantiae  
totius civitatis

Urban VIIIth of Siena, Ferd I mag duce d° n°  
felicitatem dominante et Ferd I  
Roman Emperor as elected

1251 of the Protocols marked also

X, I, I, F, and four arabic

OB PECUNIAE SCARSITATEM

because there was shortage of coin, in November  
because of taxes, exchanges, tax layings and usuries  
legitimate consumption impeded  
ten thousand on the office of pasturage

to the end

four fat oxen

having their arses wiped

and in general being tidied up to serve god under my window  
with stoles of Imperial purple  
with tassels, and grooms before the carroccio  
on which carroch six lion heads

to receive the wax offering

Thus arrive the gold eagles, the banners of the contrade,  
and boxes of candles

' Mn-YAWWH!!! '

Said the left front ox, suddenly,

'pnAWH!' as they tied on his red front band,

St George, two hokey-pokey stands and the unicorn

‘Niccio! Nicch-10-ne!’

The kallipygous Sienese females

get that way from the *salite*

that is from continual plugging up hill

One box marked ‘200 LIRE’

‘laudate pueri’

alias serve God with candles

with the palio and 17 banners

and when six men had hoisted up the big candle

a bit askew in the carroch and the fore ox had

been finally arse-wiped

they set off toward the Duomo, time

consumed 1 hour and 17 minutes

on the security

mobile and immobile

of individual citizens

in the city or wheresoever REE-

sponsibility quocunque aliunde

and this *obligatio*, obligation shd/be divided

by portion of immobile goods

thus deliberated in full meeting

in the name of the OMNIPOTENT, and of the glorious Virgin

M<sup>a</sup> (meaning Maria) our Advocate

year of salvation 1622 on a Saturday

as was the 4th day of March

having already ten years ago started proposing

representatives of the whole people

and below written notaries public

two hundred thousand

(scudi)

Maister Augustino Chisio equites

anointed of the order of Stephen (pope, holy)

ducatorum? no ducentorum

a return of 10,000 scudi

REE-

218



with its own magistrates, its own ministers  
Ill<sup>ma</sup> Balia eseguisca in tutto

Rescript of T<sup>heir</sup> HH<sup>ighnesses</sup>

ACTUM SENIS in Parochia S. Giovanni  
blank leaves at end up to the index  
hoc die decim<sup>o</sup> octavo, from the Incarnation  
year 1623 Celso had a wheat scheme  
July to December, July to November  
Grass nowhere out of place

Pine cuts the sky into three

Thus BANK of the grassland was raised into Seignory  
statu fatti Signoria, being present Paris Bolgarini  
credit of the Commune of Siena  
12 of the Bailey present went into committee  
I cancellarius wrote to His Highness  
A New Mount that shall receive from all sorts of persons  
from Luoghi public and private, privileged and non-privileged  
a base, a fondo, a deep, a sure and a certain  
the City having '*entrate*'

the customs and public income

150 to  $\frac{M}{200}$  scudi

to guarantee which

wd/suffice 8 to 10 thousand yearly  
on the *gabelle* and/or on the dogana  
Tuesday 3 Jan to Wed 6 Epifany 1622  
a New Monte requested to bear @ 5% annual

1622 January, assigned on the Paschi  
Off<sup>o</sup> de Paschi

March 1622 Donna Orsola of wherever removed from the book  
of the Sienese public women (motion approved by the Bailey)  
March 24 again appeared black money from Florence  
Monte de Firenze, vacabile, 1591,

payable every two months had been 8 and 1/2  
gangsters admitted

1621 to provide WORK for the populace  
register, rescript

O—

razio della Rena to be recognized  
as illegitimate father of the bastards of Pietro de Medici  
at 100 scudi per annum

if you follow me, not as the  
legitimate father of Pietro's illegitimate offspring

Orbem bellis, urbem gabellis, Urbanus octavus  
implevit

June 21st Friday or thereabouts 1624  
agreed to magistrate's order that  
Mrs Margurita de Pecora Gallo  
be removed from the register of the town whores  
of Siena, on charge of thievery  
Friday the first day of July

Merchants spoke to the Bailey, action on Monte Nuovo  
delayed

Jan 1622 the Duke answered, and already spoke of the  
grass land

16 July, Monte Nuovo, committee to arrange it  
New Mount approved by their Highnesses  
Xbre Monte Paschale, fatto Signoria notice served to the  
Magistrates for Conservations and to the Magistracy of  
the Grazing

May 1626 more stew about the black money (lead money)  
rescript

that in the said place  
be not put for the Lord Count nor his successors  
any surety for bandits and criminals

but only for civil debts, that it serve not as safe cache for criminals  
as did the Florentine Loan Office  
anno domini 15 hundred an' whatever  
remain obliged to take salt from Grosseto  
at the same price as now ruling

1676 ambassadors to Firenze  
when the Grand Duke said he did not understand economics  
non intendeva di quella materia  
being obliged to trust in his ministers  
1679 for two years no one gaoled  
for debts under 14 lire, those in for 30 or under  
cd be released on order of the Buonomini  
who shd/fix terms for arbitration  
Monte to lend 4736 scudi  
to the Tolomei foundation, and to take no interest on this sum  
spent for the college  
1680 to debtors 4% and one third  
to creditors be paid 2/3rds of 1% under that, frozen assets

Dixbre '22 make responsible  
all persons, and all goods of the laity  
that the Mount have its fund secure  
that whoso puts his coin in it shall hold his luoghu  
bearing 5% frutage per annum  
Signed Nicolo de Antille  
Horatio Gianfiglioli  
Seb Cellesi LL AA (Their Highnesses)  
gratify this demand to set up a Monte  
to Public Good and to private  
to empower, facilitate, and be licit  
were pleased to accommodate, and prestare  
the fund on the Grand Duke's public income  
to the sum as of capital 200,000  
for 5% frutage that wd be ten thousand the year

which attain to the Office of Grasslands  
Paschi di detta Città  
the said sum with cautele  
that no one shd/suffer

Maria Maddalena, tutrice  
Hor° della Rena

(whose bastards)

1622 thirtieth of Xembre were not his natural bastards  
that the Illustrious Bailey shall execute this order in all points  
(but only his bastards officially)

faithful rescript of their Highnesses

2 Jan 1622, Orazio Grcolini

Stile senese or the year beginning in March

Enacted Siena, in the Parish of S Gionni, in palatio,  
with witnesses above mentioned, apostolic, imperial, citizen  
of Siena

Firenze 1749, 1000 scudi

for draining the low land

2000 to fix Roman Road advance authorized up to 12,000

Public debt at the end of the Medici

scudi 14 million

or 80 million lira pre-war

## XLIV

AND thou shalt not, Firenze 1766, and thou shalt not  
sequesterate for debt any farm implement  
nor any yoke ox nor  
any peasant while he works with the same

Pietro Leopoldo

Heavy grain crop unsold  
never had the Mount lacked for specie, cut rate to four and 1/3rd

creditors had always been paid,  
that trade inside the Grand Duchy be free of impediments  
shut down on grain imports

'83, four percent legal maximum interest

'85, three on church investments, *motu proprio*

Pietro Leopoldo

Ferdinando EVVIVA''

declared against exportation

thought grain was to eat

Flags trumpets horns drums  
and a placard

VIVA FERDINANDO

and were sounded all carillons  
with bombs and with bonfires and was sung TE DEUM  
in thanks to the Highest for this so  
provident law

and were lights lit in the chapel of Alexander

and the image of the Madonna unveiled

and sung litanies and then went to St Catherine's chapel  
in S Domenico and by the reliquary  
of the Saint's head sang prayers and  
went to the Company Fonte Giusta

also singing the litanies  
and when was this thanksgiving ended the cortege  
and the contrade with horns drums  
trumpets and banners went to the  
houses of the various ambulant vendors, then were the sticks of the  
flags set in the stanchions on the Palace of the Seignors  
and the gilded placard between them  
(thus ended the morning)

meaning to start in the afternoon  
and the big bell and all bells of the tower in the piazza  
sounded from 8 a m until seven o'clock in the evening  
without intermission and next day was procession  
coaches and masks in great number  
and of every description e di tutte le qualita

to the sound always of drums and trumpets  
crying VIVA FERDINANDO and in all parts of the piazza  
were flames in great number and grenades burning  
to sound of bombs and of mortaretti and the shooting of  
guns and of pistols and in chapel of the Piazza  
a great number of candles for the publication of this so  
provident law and at sundown were dances

and the masks went into their houses  
and the captains of the ward companies,  
the contrade, took their banners to the Piazza Chapel  
where once more they sang litanies  
and cried again Ferdinando EVVIVA  
Evviva Ferdinando il Terzo  
and from the contrade continued the drumming  
and blowing of trumpets and hunting horns,  
torch flares, grenades and they went to the Piazza del Duomo  
with a new hullabaloo gun shots mortaretti and pistols  
there were no streets not ablaze with the torches  
or with wood fires and straw flares  
and the vendors had been warned not to show goods for  
fear of disorder and stayed all that day within doors

or else outside Siena This was a law called  
Dovizia annonaria

to be freed from the Yoke of Licence  
From October 9th until the 3rd of November  
was unforeseen jubilation, four lines of tablet in marble

Frumentorum licentia  
coercita de annonaria laxata Pauperum aequè  
divitium bono conservit

FERDINANDI 1792

refused to take with him objects of small bulk which he  
held to be the property of the nation Ferd III 1796  
that the sovereign be il piu galantuomo del paese

the citizen priest Fr Lenzini mounted the tribune  
to join the citizen Abrâm  
and in admiring calm sat there with them the citizen  
the Archbishop

from 7,50 a bushel to 12  
by the 26th April

and on June 28th came men of Arezzo  
past the Porta Romana and went into the ghetto  
there to sack and burn hebrews  
part were burned with the liberty tree in the piazza  
and for the rest of that day and night

1799 anno domini

Pillage stopped by superior order 3rd July was discovered a  
treason

in the cartridges given the troops  
that is were full of semolina, not powder  
and cherry stone where shd/have been ball  
and in others too little powder

Respectons les prêtres, remarked Talleyrand

1800 a good grain and wine year

if you wd/get on well with the peasantry  
of the peninsula

Premier Brumauc

Vous voudrez citoyen  
turn over all sums in yr/ cash box  
to the community, fraternite, greetings

Delort

acting for Dupont Lieutenant General  
Louis King of Etruria, Primus, absolute, without constitution  
taxes so heavy that are thought to be more than  
paid by subjects of Britain

Gen Clarke to the Ministro degli Esteri

Whereas the fruits of the Mount were the  $\frac{2}{3}$ rds of the one  
percent  
wherewith to pay all current expenses Madame ma soeur et  
cousine

I have received Your Majesty's letter of  
November twenty-fourth I  
suppose that in the actual circumstances  
She will be in a hurry to get to Spain or at least to  
leave a country where she can no longer  
stay with the dignity befitting her rank  
I have given orders that she be  
received in my kingdom of Italy  
and in my French States with honours that are due her  
If your Majesty should be in Milan or Turin  
before the 18th of december I should have the  
advantage of seeing her I am sending an officer my  
aide de camp, General Reile who will deliver this letter  
He will be charged at the same time to take measures  
for the security of the country and  
to remove men who could trouble its quiet,

since I learn that Your Majesty has already thought necessary  
to import troops from Lisbon  
My troops shd have by now entered that capital  
and taken possession of Portugal



Wherewith I pray God, Madam my sister and cousin,  
he be pleased to have you in holy and worthy keeping

At Venice, december fifth 1807

Your Majesty's kind brother and cousin

NAPOLEON

(his secretary mixing the pronouns

You, She, she all to Majesty)

And those men who 'with bestial enthusiasm' took horse place  
were, says the much lesser Bandini, paid by the prefect  
and beforehand prepared

"Artists high rank, in fact sole social summits  
which the tempest of politics can not reach,"

which remark appears to have been made by

Napoleon

And 'Semiramis' 1814 departed from Lucca

but her brother's law code remains

monumento di civile sapienza

dried swamps, grew cotton, brought in merinos  
mortgage system improved

'Thank god such men be but few'

though they build up human courage

And before him had been Pietro Leopoldo

that wished state debt brought to an end,

that put the guilds under common tribunal,

that left names only as vestige of feudal chain,

that lightened mortmain that princes and church be under tax

as were others, that ended the gailings for debt,

that said thou shalt not sell public offices,

that suppressed so many *gabelle*,

that freed the printers of surveillance

and wiped out the crime of lese majesty,

that abolished death as a penalty and all tortures in prisons

which he held were for segregation,

that split common property among tillers,  
roads, trees, and the wool trade,  
the silk trade, and a set price, lower, for salt,  
plus another full page of such actions Habsburg Lorraine  
His son the Third Ferdinando, cut taxes by half,  
improved tillage in Val di Chiana, Livorno porto franco

and this day came Madame Letizia,  
the ex-emperor's mother, and on the 13th departed

' The foundation, Siena, has been to keep bridle on usury '  
Nicolo Piccolomini, Provveditore

## XLV

WITH *Usura*  
W

With usura hath no man a house of good stone  
each block cut smooth and well fitting

that design might cover their face,  
with usura

hath no man a painted paradise on his church wall  
*barpes et luz*

or where virgin receiveth message  
and halo projects from incision,  
with usura

seeth no man Gonzaga his heirs and his concubines  
no picture is made to endure nor to live with  
but it is made to sell and sell quickly

with usura, sin against nature,  
is thy bread ever more of stale rags  
is thy bread dry as paper,

with no mountain wheat, no strong flour  
with usura the line grows thick

with usura is no clear demarcation  
and no man can find site for his dwelling  
Stonecutter is kept from his stone  
weaver is kept from his loom

WITH USURA

wool comes not to market  
sheep bringeth no gain with usura

Usura is a murrain, usura  
blunteth the needle in the maid's hand  
and stoppeth the spinner's cunning Pietro Lombardo  
came not by usura

Duccio came not by usura

nor Pier della Francesca, Zuan B. llin' not by usura  
nor was ' La Calunnia ' painted  
Came not by usura Angelico, came not Ambrogio Praedis,  
Came no church of cut stone signed *Adamo me fecit*  
Not by usura St Trophime  
Not by usura Saint Hilaire,  
Usura rusteth the chisel  
It rusteth the craft and the craftsman  
It gnaweth the thread in the loom  
None learneth to weave gold in her pattern,  
Azure hath a canker by usura, cramoisi is unbroidered  
Emerald findeth no Memling  
Usura slayeth the child in the womb  
It stayeth the young man's courting  
It hath brought palsey to bed, lyeth  
between the young bride and her bridegroom

CONTRA NATURAM

They have brought whores for Eleusis  
Corpses are set to banquet  
at behest of usura

N B Usury A charge for the use of purchasing power, levied without regard to production, often without regard to the possibilities of production (Hence the failure of the Medici bank )

## XLVI

AND if you will say that this tale teaches  
a lesson, or that the Reverend Eliot  
has found a more natural language you who think  
you will  
get through hell in a hurry

That day there was cloud over Zoagli  
And for three days snow cloud over the sea  
Banked like a line of mountains  
Snow fell Or rain fell stolid, a wall of lines  
So that you could see where the air stopped open  
and where the rain fell beside it  
Or the snow fell beside it Seventeen  
Years on this case, nineteen years, ninety years  
on this case

An' the fuzzy bloke sez (legs no pants ever wd fit) ' IF  
that is so, any government worth a damn can  
pay dividends' '

The major chewed it a bit and sez ' Y—es, eh  
You mean instead of collectin' taxes' '  
' Instead of collecting taxes ' That office'

Didja see the Decennio'  
'

Decennio exposition, reconstructed office of Il Popolo,  
Waal, ours waz like that, minus the Mills bomb an' the teapot,  
heavy lipped chap at the desk,  
One half green eye and one brown one, nineteen  
Years on this case, CRIME  
Ov two CENTuries, 5 millions bein' killed off  
to 1919, and before that  
Debts of the South to New York, that is to the  
banks of the city, two hundred million,

war, I don't think (or have it your own way )  
about slavery?

Five million being killed off couple of Max's drawings,  
one of Balfour and a camel, an'  
one w'ich fer oBviOus reasons haz  
never been published, ole Johnny Bull with a 'ankerchief  
It has never been published

' He ain't got an opinion '

Sez Orage about G B S sez Orage about Mr Xtertn  
Sez Orage about Mr Wells, ' he wont HAVE an opinion  
trouble iz that you mean it, you never will be a journalist '  
19 years on this case, suburban garden,  
' Greeks' ' sez John Marmaduke ' a couple of art tricks'  
' What else? never could set up a NATION' '  
' Wouldn't convert me, dwn't HAVE me converted,  
' Said " I know I didn't *ask* you, your father sent you here  
" to be trained I know what I'd feel  
" send my son to England and have him come back a christian'  
" what wd I feel? " ' Suburban garden  
Said Abdul Baha " I said ' let us speak of relig on '  
" Camel driver said I must milk my camel  
" So when he had milked his camel I said ' let us speak of religion '  
And the camel driver said It is time to drink milk  
' Will you have some? ' For politeness I tried to join him  
Have you ever tasted milk from a camel?  
I was unable to drink camel's milk I have *never* been able  
So he drank all of the milk, and I said let us speak of religion  
' I have drunk my milk I must dance ' said the driver  
We did not speak of religion " Thus Abdul Baha  
Third vice-gerent of the First Abdul or whatever Baha,  
the Sage, the Uniter, the founder of a religion,  
in a garden at Uberton, Gubberton, or mebbe it was some  
other damned suburb, but at any rate a suburban suburb  
amid a flutter of teacups, said Mr Marmaduke  
" Never will understand us They lie I mean personally

"They are mendacious, but if the tribe gets together  
"the tribal word will be kept, hence perpetual misunderstanding  
"Englishman goes there, lives honest, word is reliable,  
"ten years, they believe him, then he signs terms for his  
government

"and, naturally, the treaty is broken, Mohammedans,  
"Nomads, will never understand how we do this "  
17 years on this case, and we not the first lot'  
Said Paterson

Hath benefit of interest on all  
the moneys which it, the bank, creates out of nothing

Semi-private inducement  
Said Mr RothSchild, hell knows which Roth-schild  
1861, '64 or there sometime, "Very few people  
"will understand this Those who do will be occupied  
"getting profits The general public will probably not  
"see it's against their interest "

Seventeen years on the case, here  
Gents, is/are the confession

"Can we take this into court?  
"Will any jury convict on this evidence?  
1694 anno domini, on through the ages of usury  
On, right on, into hair-cloth, right on into rotten building,  
Right on into London houses, ground rents, foetid brick work,  
Will any jury convict 'um? The Foundation of Regius Professors  
Was made to spread lies and teach Whiggery, will any

JURY convict 'um?  
The Macmillan Commission about two hundred and forty years  
LATE

with great difficulty got back to Paterson's  
The bank makes it *ex nihil*  
Denied by five thousand professors, will any  
Jury convict 'um? This case, and with it  
the first part, draws to a conclusion,

of the first phase of this opus, Mr Marx, Karl, did not  
foresee this conclusion, you have seen a good deal of  
the evidence, not knowing it evidence, is monumentum  
look about you, look, if you can, at St Peter's  
Look at the Manchester slums, look at Brazilian coffee  
or Chilean nitrates This case is the first case  
Si requeres monumentum?

This case is not the last case or the whole case, we ask a  
REVISION, we ask for enlightenment in a case  
moving concurrent, but this case is the first case  
Bank creates it ex nihil Creates it to meet a need,  
Hic est hyper-usura Mi Jefferson met it  
No man hath natural right to exercise profession  
of lender, save him who hath it to lend  
Replevin, estopple, what wangle which wangle, VanBuren met it  
Before that was tea dumped into harbour, before that was a  
great deal still in the school books, placed there  
NOT as evidence Placed there to distract idle minds,  
Murder, starvation and bloodshed, seventy four red revolutions  
Ten empires fell on this grease spot  
'I rule the Earth' said Antoninus 'but LAW rules the sea'  
meaning, we take it, lex Rhodi, the Law Maritime  
of sea lawyers

usura and sea insurance

wherefrom no State was erected greater than Athens  
Wanting TAXES to build St Peter's, thought Luther beneath  
civil notice,  
1527 Thereafter art thickened Thereafter design went to hell,  
Thereafter barocco, thereafter stone-cutting desisted  
'Hic nefas' (narrator) 'commune sepulchrum'

19 years on this case/first case I have set down part of  
The Evidence Part/commune sepulchrum  
Aurum est commune sepulchrum Usura, commune sepulchrum



helandros kai heleptolis kai helarxe  
Hic Geryon est Hic hyperusura

FIVE million youths without jobs

FOUR million adult illiterates

15 million 'vocational misfits', that is with small chance for jobs

NINE million persons annual, injured in preventable industrial  
accidents

One hundred thousand violent crimes The Eunited States ov

America

3rd year of the reign of F Roosevelt, signed F Delano, his uncle

CASE for the prosecution That is one case, minor case

in the series/Eunited States of America, a d 1935

England a worse case, France under a foetor of regents

'Mr Cummings wants Farley's job' headline in current paper

## XLVII

W
 HO even dead, yet hath his mind entire'  
 This sound came in the dark  
 First must thou go the road

to hell

And to the bower of Ceres' daughter Proserpine,  
 Through overhanging dark, to see Tiresias,  
 Eyeless that was, a shade, that is in hell  
 So full of knowing that the beefy men know less than he,  
 Ere thou come to thy road's end

Knowledge the shade of a shade,  
 Yet must thou sail after knowledge  
 Knowing less than drugged beasts *phtheggometha*  
*thasson*

*φθεγγόμεθα θάσσουν*

The small lamps drift in the bay  
 And the sea's claw gathers them  
 Neptunus drinks after neap-tide  
 Tamuz! Tamuz!'

The red flame going seaward

By this gate art thou measured  
 From the long boats they have set lights in the water,  
 The sea's claw gathers them outward  
 Scilla's dogs snarl at the cliff's base,  
 The white teeth gnaw in under the crag,  
 But in the pale night the small lamps float seaward

*Τυ Διώνυα*

TU DIONA

*Και Μοῖραι Ἄδωνιν*

*Και MOIRAI' ADONIN*

The sea is streaked red with Adonis,  
 The lights flicker red in small jars

Wheat shoots rise new by the altar,  
    flower from the swift seed  
Two span, two span to a woman,  
Beyond that she believes not Nothing is of any importance  
To that is she bent, her intention  
To that art thou called ever turning intention,  
Whether by night the owl-call, whether by sap in shoot,  
Never idle, by no means by no wiles intermittent  
Moth is called over mountain  
The bull runs blind on the sword, *naturans*  
To the cave art thou called, Odysseus,  
By Molu hast thou respite for a little,  
By Molu art thou freed from the one bed  
    that thou may'st return to another  
The stars are not in her counting,  
    To her they are but wandering holes  
Begin thy plowing  
When the Pleiades go down to their rest,  
Begin thy plowing  
40 days are they under seabord,  
Thus do in fields by seabord  
And in valleys winding down toward the sea  
When the cranes fly high  
    think of plowing  
By this gate art thou measured  
Thy day is between a door and a door  
Two oxen are yoked for plowing  
Or six in the hull field  
White bulk under olives, a score for drawing down stone,  
Here the mules are gabled with slate on the hull road  
Thus was it in time  
And the small stars now fall from the olive branch,  
Forked shadow falls dark on the terrace  
More black than the floating martin  
    that has no care for your presence,

His wing-print is black on the roof tiles  
And the print is gone with his cry  
So light is thy weight on Tellus  
Thy notch no deeper indented  
Thy weight less than the shadow  
Yet hast thou gnawed through the mountain,  
    Scylla's white teeth less sharp  
Hast thou found a nest softer than cunus  
Or hast thou found better rest  
Hast'ou a deeper planting, doth thy death year  
Bring swifter shoot?  
Hast thou entered more deeply the mountain?

The light has entered the cave Io! Io!  
The light has gone down into the cave,  
Splendour on splendour!  
By prong have I entered these hills  
That the grass grow from my body,  
That I hear the roots speaking together,  
The air is new on my leaf,  
The forked boughs shake with the wind  
Is Zephyrus more light on the bough, Apeliota  
more light on the almond branch?  
By this door have I entered the hill  
Falleth,  
Adonis falleth  
Fruit cometh after The small lights drift out with the tide,  
sea's claw has gathered them outward,  
Four banners to every flower  
The sea's claw draws the lamps outward  
Think thus of thy plowing  
When the seven stars go down to their rest  
Forty days for their rest, by seabord  
And in valleys that wind down toward the sea

*Και Μοῖραι' Ἄδωνιν*

KAI MOIRAI' ADONIN

When the almond bough puts forth its flame,  
When the new shoots are brought to the altar,

*Τὴ Διώνᾳ, Καὶ Μοῖραι*

TU DIONA, KAI MOIRAI

*Και Μοῖραι' Ἄδωνιν*

KAI MOIRAI' ADONIN

that hath the gift of healing,  
that hath the power over wild beasts

## XLVIII

**A**ND if the money be rented  
Who shd pay rent on that money?  
Some fellow who has it on rent day,  
or some bloke who has not?

Died Mahomet VIth Yahid Eddin Han

'by profession ex-sultan'

65 years of age in San Remo (1926)

begotten of Abdul Mejd At beatification

80 loud speakers were used Subsequent to the

Turkish war Mr Kolschitzky

received for his services as a spy

five score sacks of coffee (de Banchus cambi tenendi)

thus initiating the coffee-house facts of Vienna

sixteen hundred, I think, and whenever, Von Unruh

is rather good at imitating the sergeant

who jammed down the cadavers, there were cadavers

and the pit was not large enough to hold all the kadavers

so the sergeant jammed 'em down with his boots

to get the place smooth for the Kaiser

Herr Von Unruh is rather good at miming that sergeant

vide Verdun, and what he wrote down, at Verdun

Said Mr Charles Francis Adams

there was no good conversation At no single entertainment

in London did I find any good conversation

They take Browning for an American,

he is unenglish in his opinions and carriage

Was put in the cellarage

Van Buren having written it down

'deface and obliterate' wrote J Adams

'become fathers of the next generation' wrote Marx

tuberculosis Bismarck

blamed american civil war on the jews,  
particularly on the Rothschild  
one of whom remarked to Disraeli  
that nations were fools to pay rent for their credit

Δίγονος

DIGONOS, lost in the forest, but are then known as leopards  
after three years in the forest, they are known as 'twice-born'

I am sorry, Your Highness Cawdor, Sept 23

To have been so long in returning the

pedigree of yr cairn puppy

but when I wrote to the man you bought him from

I received a reply from his wife (or daughter)

saying he had just gone on a holiday

and that he wd write me when he returned

I find Dhu Achil (sire) has been registered

at the Kennel Club, but the dam is unregistered

Dhu Achil has won a fair number of prizes at Scottish Shows

and there are some other good dogs in the pedigree

(three senators, four bottles of whiskey)

so the puppy seems quite well bred (and at)

For the sake of convenience I will write particulars

(four o'clock in the morning Mr Rhumby)

on a separate sheet of paper

(waz Sekkertary) The little dog is doing

(Ov State) very well at Mr McLocherty's and is quite happy

They are very fond of him and he is a most affectionate dog

Yours respectfully

Galileo, pronounced 'Garry Yeo'

err' un' imbecille, ed ha imbecillito

(voice under my window) il mondo

No trustee of the Salem Museum, who had not doubled

both Good Hope and The Horn

Sea as if risen over the headland

and there are twin seas in the cloud

12% interest in Bithynia,

for home Romans interest 6 No man theign  
said Athelstan who has not made three voyages  
going hence off this land into other lands as a merchant  
'A little more stock' said the president over the telephone  
To the printer 'we sold all that what you printed us'

So the bond salesman went abroad  
They say, that is the Norse engineer told me, that out past Hawaii  
they spread threads from gun'ale to gun'ale  
in a certain fashion  
and plot a course of 3000 sea miles  
lying under the web, watching the stars  
'while she bought 2 prs of shoes  
2 veils, 2 parasols, an orchid (artificial)  
for which I was presented with a new kind of net gloves  
made like fishnet, so the day was not wholly wasted  
The priest here  
had una nuova messa

(dodicesimo anno E F)

bella festa, because there was a priest here to say his  
first mass  
and all the mountains were full of fires, and  
we went around through the village  
in giro per il paese  
2 men and 2 horses  
and then the music and on the sides  
children carrying torches and the  
carrozze with the priests, and the one that had to say  
the new mass, and the carrozze were full of fine flowers  
and there were a lot of people I liked it,  
all the houses were full of lights and  
tree branches in the windows  
covered with hand-made flowers and  
the next day they had mass and a procession  
Please may I go back there  
and have a new pair of Sunday shoes?'



Velvet, yellow, unwinged  
clambers, a ball, into its orchis  
and the stair there still broken  
the flat stones of the road, Mt Segur  
From Val Cabriere, were two miles of roofs to San Bertrand  
so that a cat need not set foot in the road  
where now is an inn, and bare rafters,  
where they scratch six feet deep to reach pavement  
where now is wheat field, and a milestone  
an altar to Terminus, with arms crossed  
back of the stone  
Where sun cuts light against evening,  
where light shaves grass into emerald  
Savaic, luther Gaubertz,

Said they wd not be under Paris

Falling Mars in the air  
bough to bough, to the stone bench  
where was an ox in smith's sling hoisted for shoeing  
where was spire-top a-level the grass yard  
Then the towers, high over chateau—  
Fell with stroke after stroke, jet avenger  
bent, rolled, severed and then swallowed limb after limb  
Hauled off the butt of that carcass, 20 feet up a tree trunk,  
Here three ants have killed a great worm There  
Mars in the air, fell, flew  
Employed, past tense, at the Lido, Venezia  
an old man with a basket of stones,  
that was, said the elderly lady, when the beach costumes  
were longer,  
and if the wind was, the old man placed a stone

## XLIX

FOR the seven lakes, and by no man these verses  
Rain, empty river, a voyage,  
Fire from frozen cloud, heavy rain in the twilight  
Under the cabin roof was one lantern  
The reeds are heavy, bent,  
and the bamboos speak as if weeping

Autumn moon, hills rise about lakes  
against sunset  
Evening is like a curtain of cloud,  
a blurr above ripples, and through it  
sharp long spikes of the cinnamon,  
a cold tune amid reeds  
Behind hill the monk's bell  
borne on the wind  
Sail passed here in April, may return in October  
Boat fades in silver, slowly,  
Sun blaze alone on the river

Where wine flag catches the sunset  
Sparse chimneys smoke in the cross light

Comes then snow scur on the river  
And a world is covered with jade  
Small boat floats like a lantern,  
The flowing water clots as with cold And at San Yin  
they are a people of leisure  
Wild geese swoop to the sand-bar,  
Clouds gather about the hole of the window  
Broad water, geese line out with the autumn  
Rooks clatter over the fishermen's lanterns,

A light moves on the north sky line,  
where the young boys prod stones for shrimp  
In seventeen hundred came Tsing to these hill lakes  
A light moves on the south sky line

State by creating riches shd thereby get into debt?  
This is infamy, this is Geryon  
This canal goes still to TenShu  
though the old king built it for pleasure

K E I M E N R A N K E I  
K I U M A N M A N K E I  
J I T S U G E T S U K O K W A  
T A N F U K U T A N K A I

Sun up, work  
sundown, to rest  
dig well and drink of the water  
dig field, eat of the grain  
Imperial power is? and to us what is it?

The fourth, the dimension of stillness  
And the power over wild beasts

# L

**R**EVOLUTION' said Mr Adams 'took place in the  
 minds of the people  
 in the fifteen years before Lexington',  
 That wd have been in Peter Leopold's time  
 to his Lordship the Count Orso and his descendants  
 male legitimate and natural the administration of  
 civil and criminal justice in the said place

debt when the Medici took the throne was 5 million  
 and when they left was fourteen  
 and its interest ate up all the best income

the first folly was planting factories for wool spinning  
 in England and Flanders

then England kept her raw wool, so that  
 damped down the exchanging

the arts gone to hell by 1750  
 and Leopoldo cut down the taxes  
 found there was '*Un' abbondanza che affamava*'  
 says Zobi

Leopold cut down the debt interest  
 and put the Jesuits out

and put end to the Inquisition  
 1782

and they brought in Mr Locke's  
 essay on interest

but Genoa took our trade and Livorno  
 kept treaty with England to the loss of Livorno  
 that is to say Livorno trade took a loss  
 Te, ammirabile, O VashinnnTTonn!

Livorno stuff went in Genovese bottoms

because Tuscany kept her word and a treaty

Voi, popoli transatlantici admirabili!

saiht Zobi, sixty years later

‘ Pardon our brief digression ’ saiht Zobi

America is our daughter and VashuNNtonn had civic virtues

and Leopoldo meant to cut off two thirds of state debt,

to abolish it

and then they sent him off to be Emperor

in hell’s bog, in the slough of Vienna, in

the midden of Europe in the black hole of all  
mental vileness, in the privvy that stank Franz Josef,  
in Metternich’s merdery in the absolute rottenness,  
among embastardized cross-breeds,

But Ferdinando staved off an Anschluss and Paris exploded

‘ certain practices called religious ’ said Zobi

‘ lack of experience in economic affairs ’

Pius sixth, vicar of foolishness, no Jew God

w’d have kept THAT in power

So that about the time of MARENGO the First Consul

wrote I left peace I find war

I find enemies inside yr frontier

Your cannon sold to yr enemies

1791, end of representative government

18th Brumale, 10th of November

14th June, 1800 MARENGO

Mars meaning, in that case, order

That day was Right with the victor

mass weight against wrong

ad 1800

interest at 24 to the hundred

and as they say ‘ commerce languished ’

1801 the triumvirs wanted to go Leopoldine as was

A thousand of the old guard at Portoferraio

and two million a year, one half of it  
 reversable to the Empress  
 from Elba  
 for the mildness of the climate  
 and the suavity of its denizens  
 from an English frigate descended  
 And Ferdinando Habsburg (but of the House of Lorraine)  
 which is the true name of the clean part of that family  
 got back a state free of debt  
 coffers empty  
 but the state without debt  
 England and Austria were for despots with commerce  
 considered  
 put back the Pope but  
 reset no republics Venice, Genova, Lucca  
 and split up Poland in their soul was usura  
 and in their hand bloody oppression  
 and that son of a dog, Rospigliosi,  
 came into Tuscany to make serfs of old Tuscans  
 S t on the throne of England, s t on the Austrian sofa  
 In their soul was usura and in their minds darkness  
 and blankness, greased fat were four Georges  
 Pus was in Spain, Wellington was a jew's pimp  
 and lacked mind to know what he effected  
 'Leave the Duke, Go for gold!'  
 In their souls was usura and in their hearts cowardice  
 In their minds was stunk and corruption  
 Two sores ran together,  
 and hell pissed up Metternich  
 Filth stank as in our day  
 'From the brigantine Incostante'  
 for a hundred days against hell belch  
 Hope spat from March into June  
 Ney out of his saddle

Grouchy delayed

Bentinck's word was, naturally,  
not kept by the English Genova under Sardegna Hope  
spat from Cannes, March, into Flanders

'Not'

said Napoleon 'because of that league of lice  
but for opposing the Zeitgeist' That was my ruin,  
That I ran against my own time, turning backward'  
OBIT, aetatis 57, five hundred years after D Alighieri  
Not, certainly, for what most embellishes il sesso femminile  
and causes us to admire it, they wrote of Marie de Parma  
his widow

Italy ever doomed with abstractions, 1850, wrote Zobi,  
By following brilliant abstractions  
Mastai, Pio Nono, D'Azeglio went into exile  
and so on the 30th of October Lord Minto  
was in Arezzo (I think Bowring had preceded) and the  
crowd cried EVVIVA

Evviva the Tariff League  
and Minto yelled Evviva Leopoldo  
Evviv' INDIPENDENZA, this was the new Leopoldo  
though Minto was for slowness and sureness  
Lalage's shadow moves in the fresco's knees  
She is blotted with Dirce's shadow  
dawn stands there fixed and unmoving  
only we two have moved

# LI

**S**<sup>HINES</sup> in the mind of heaven God  
who made it  
more than the sun  
in our eye  
Fifth element, mud, said Napoleon  
With usury has no man a good house  
made of stone, no paradise on his church wall  
With usury the stone cutter is kept from his stone  
the weaver is kept from his loom by usura  
Wool does not come into market  
the peasant does not eat his own grain  
the girl's needle goes blunt in her hand  
The looms are hushed one after another  
ten thousand after ten thousand  
Duccio was not by usura  
Nor was 'La Calunnia' painted  
Neither Ambrogio Praedis nor Angelico  
had their skill by usura  
Nor St Trophime its cloisters,  
Nor St Hilaire its proportion  
Usury rusts the man and his chisel  
It destroys the craftsman, destroying craft,  
Azure is caught with cancer Emerald comes to no Memling  
Usury kills the child in the womb  
And breaks short the young man's courting  
Usury brings age into youth, it lies between the bride  
and the bridegroom  
Usury is against Nature's increase  
Whores for Eleusis,  
Under usury no stone is cut smooth



Peasant has no gain from his sheep herd

Blue dun, number 2 in most rivers  
for dark days, when it is cold

A starling's wing will give you the colour  
or duck widgeon, if you take feather from under the wing  
Let the body be of blue fox fur, or a water rat's  
or grey squirrel's Take this with a portion of mohair  
and a cock's hackle for legs

12th of March to 2nd of April

Hen pheasant's feather does for a fly,  
green tail, the wings flat on the body  
Dark fur from a hare's ear for a body  
a green shaded partridge feather

grizzled yellow cock's hackle  
green wax, harl from a peacock's tail  
bright lower body, about the size of pin  
the head should be can be fished from seven a m  
till eleven, at which time the brown marsh fly comes on  
As long as the brown continues, no fish will take Granham

That hath the light of the doer, as it were  
a form cleaving to it

Deo similis quodam modo  
hic intellectus adeptus

Grass, nowhere out of place Thus speaking in Konigsberg  
Zwischen die Volkern erzielt wird  
a modus vivendi

circling in eddying air, in a hurry,  
the 12 close eyed in the oily wind  
these were the regents, and a sour song from the folds  
of his belly

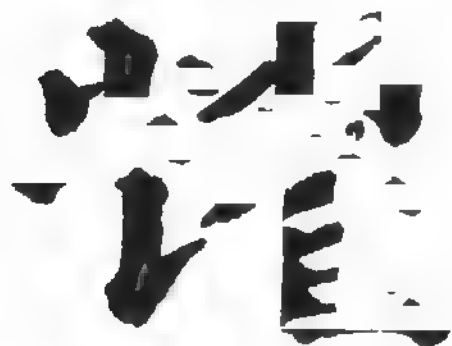
sang Geryone, I am the help of the aged,  
I pay men to talk peace,  
Mistress of many tongues, merchant of chalcedony  
I am Geryon twin with usura,

You who have lived in a stage set  
A thousand were dead in his folds,  
in the eel-fishers basket  
Time was of the League of Cambrai

五名

CANTOS LII-LXXI

No one is going to be content with a transliteration of Chinese names. When not making a desperate effort at mnemonics or differentiating in vain hope of distinguishing one race from another, I mainly use the french form. Our European knowledge of China has come via latin and french and at any rate the french vowels as printed have some sort of uniform connotation.



# Table

	PAGE
Rays idiogram from Fenollosa collection	254
<small>CANTO</small>	
LII LI KI	257
LIII Great Emperors	262
First dynasty HIA	
Tchung Tang of CHANG (second dynasty) b c 1766	
Third dynasty TCHEOU b c 1122-255	
Confucius (KUNG FU TSEU) 551-479	
LIV Fourth Dynasty TSIN, Burning of the Books 213	275
Fifth Dynasty HAN b c 202	
Eighth Dynasty SUNG a d 420	
Thirteenth Dynasty TANG 618	
LV Tchun of TANG a d 805 Ngan's reforms	290
Nineteenth Dynasty SUNG 960	
LVI Ghengis 1206	301
Kublai 1260	
Twentieth Dynasty YUEN (Mongol)	
Lady Ouang Chi	
HONG VOU died 1399	
Twenty-first Dynasty MING 1368	
LVII Flight of Kien Ouen Ti	311

CANTO		PAGE
LVIII	Japan	316
	Tartar Horse Fairs	
	Tai Tsong, son of Tai Tseu	
	Twenty-second Dynasty MANCHU 1625	
LIX	The books into Manchu	324
	Russian treaty	
LX	Jesuits	328
LXI	Yong Tching (Chi tsong hien Hoang Ti) 1723	334
	Kien Long 1736	
	In the text names of Emperors and of Dynasties are in CAPS	
LXII-LXXI	JOHN ADAMS	341
	Writs of assistance	354
	Defence of Preston	359
	The congress (Nomination of Washington)	364
	Voyage to France	371
	(not being diddled by Vergennes or plastered by Dr Franklin)	
	Saving the fisheries	377
	Plan of Government	392
	Recognition, loan from the Dutch, treaty with Holland	400-05
	London	412
	Avoidance of war with France	418

Note the final lines in greek, Canto 71, are from Hymn of Cleanthes, part of Adams' *paideuma* Glorious, deathless of many names, Zeus aye ruling all things, founder of the unborn qualities of nature, by laws piloting all things

Other foreign words and ideograms both in these two decads and in earlier cantos enforce the text but seldom if ever add anything not stated in the english, though not always in lines immediately contiguous to these underlinings

## LII

AND I have told you of how things were under Duke  
Leopold in Siena  
And of the true base of credit, that is  
the abundance of nature

with the whole folk behind it

'Goods that are needed' said Schacht (anno seidici)  
commerciabili beni, deliverable things that are wanted

neschek is against this, the serpent  
And Vivante was there in his paradise, the mild air  
the fields rolling eastward, and the tower half ruin'd  
with a peasant complaining that her son was taken for war  
and he said 'plutocracies were less violent'

sin drawing vengeance, poor yitts prying for

paying for a few big jews' vendetta on goyim

I think wrote Miss Bell to her mama

that when not against the interests of Empire  
we shd/ keep our pledges to Arabs

Thus we lived on through sanctions, through Stalin

Litvinof, gold brokers made profit  
rocked the exchange against gold

Before which entrefaites remarked Johnnie Adams (the elder)

IGNORANCE, sheer ignorance ov the natr ov money

sheer ignorance of credit and circulation

Remarked Ben better keep out the jews

or yr/ grand children will curse you

jews, real jews, chazims, and neschek

also super-neschek or the international racket

governments full of their gun-swine, bankbuzzards, poppinjays  
Did commit, that he did in the Kingdom of Italy  
of the two usuries, the lesser is now put down  
that he did in the Kingdom of Britain etc/

Between KUNG and ELEUSIS

Under the Golden Roof, la Dorata

her baldacchino

Riccio on his horse rides still to Montepulciano

the groggy church is gone toothless

No longer holds against *neschek*

the fat has covered their croziers

The high fans and the mitre mean nothing

Once only in Burgos, once in Cortona

was the song firm and well given

old buffers keeping the stiffness,

Gregory damned, always was damned, obscurantist

Know then

Toward summer when the sun is in Hyades

Sovran is Lord of the Fire

to this month are birds

with bitter smell and with the odour of burning

To the hearth god, lungs of the victim

The green frog lifts up his voice

and the white latex is in flower

In red car with jewels incarnadine

to welcome the summer

In this month no destruction

no tree shall be cut at this time

Wild beasts are driven from field

in this month are simples gathered

The empress offers cocoons to the Son of Heaven

Then goes the sun into Gemini

Virgo in mid heaven at sunset

indigo must not be cut

No wood burnt into charcoal



gates are all open, no tax on the booths  
 Now mares go to grazing,  
     tie up the stallions  
 Post up the horsebreeding notices  
     Month of the longest days  
 Life and death are now equal  
     Strife is between light and darkness  
 Wise man stays in his house  
     Stag droppeth antlers  
 Grasshopper is loud,  
     leave no fire open to southward  
 Now the sun enters Hydra, this is the third moon of summer  
 Antares of Scorpio stands mid heaven at sunset  
 Andromeda is with sunrise  
     Lord of the fire is dominant  
 To this month is SEVEN,  
     with bitter smell, with odour of burning  
 Offer to gods of the hearth  
     the lungs of the victims  
 Warm wind is rising, cricket bideth in wall  
 Young goshawk is learning his labour  
     dead grass breedeth glow-worms  
 In Ming T'ang HE bideth  
     in the west wing of that house  
 Red car and the sorrel horses  
     his banner incarnadine  
 The fish ward now goes against crocodiles  
 To take all great lizards, turtles, for divination,  
 sea terrapin  
 The lake warden to gather rushes  
     to take grain for the *manes*  
 to take grain for the beasts you will sacrifice  
 to the Lords of the Mountains  
     To the Lords of great rivers  
 Inspector of dye-works, inspector of colour and broideries

see that the white, black, green be in order  
let no false colour exist here  
black, yellow, green be of quality

    This month are trees in full sap  
Rain has now drenched all the earth  
    dead weeds enrich it, as if boil'd in a bouillon  
Sweet savour, the heart of the victim  
yellow flag over Emperor's chariot  
    yellow stones in his girdle  
Sagittarius in mid-course at sunset  
    cold wind is beginning Dew whitens  
Now is cicada's time,

    the sparrow hawk offers birds to the spirits  
Emperor goes out in war car, he is drawn by white horses,  
white banner, white stones in his girdle  
eats dog and the dish is deep

    This month is the reign of Autumn  
Heaven is active in metals, now gather millet  
    and finish the flood-walls  
Orion at sunrise

    Horses now with black manes  
Eat dog meat This is the month of ramparts  
Beans are the tribute, September is end of thunder  
The hibernants go into their caves

    Tolls lowered, now sparrows, they say, turn into oysters  
The wolf now offers his sacrifice

    Men hunt with five weapons,  
They cut wood for charcoal

    New rice with your dog meat  
First month of winter is now  
    sun is in Scorpio's tail  
at sunrise in Hydra, ice starting  
The pheasant plunges into Houai (great water)  
    and turns to an oyster  
Rainbow is hidden awhile

Heaven's Son feeds on roast pork and millet,  
 Steel gray are stallion  
     This month winter ruleth  
 The sun is in archer's shoulder  
     in crow's head at sunrise  
 Ice thickens Earth cracks And the tigers now move to mating  
 Cut trees at solstice, and arrow shafts of bamboo  
 Third month, wild geese go north,  
     magpie starts building,  
 Pheasant lifteth his voice to the Spirit of Mountains  
 The fishing season is open,  
     rivers and lakes frozen deep  
 Put now ice in your ice-house,  
     the great concert of winds  
 Call things by the names Good sovereign by distribution  
 Evil king is known by his imposts  
 Begin where you are said Lord Palmerston  
     began draining swamps in Sligo  
 Fought smoke nuisance in London Dredged harbour in Sligo

*chib<sup>3</sup>*

## LIII

YEOU taught men to break branches  
Seu Gin set up the stage and taught barter,  
taught the knotting of cords  
Fou Hi taught men to grow barley  
2837 ante Christum

and they know still where his tomb is  
by the high cypress between the strong walls  
the FIVE grams, said Chin Nong, that are  
wheat, rice, millet, *gros blé* and chick peas  
and made a plough that is used five thousand years  
Moved his court then to Kio-feou-hien  
held market at mid-day

'bring what we have not here', wrote an herbal  
Souan yen bagged fifteen tigers  
made signs out of bird tracks

Hoang Ti contrived the making of bricks  
and his wife started working the silk worms,  
money was in days of Hoang Ti

He measured the length of Syrinx  
of the tubes to make tune for song  
Twenty-six (that was) eleven ante Christum  
had four wives and 25 males of his making

His tomb is today in Kiao-Chan  
Ti Ko set his scholars to fitting words to their music  
is buried in Tung Kieou

This was in the twenty fifth century a c  
YAO like the sun and rain,

saw what star is at solstice  
saw what star marks mid summer

YU, leader of waters,

black earth is fertile, wild silk still is from Shantung  
Ammassi, to the provinces,

let his men pay tithes in kind  
 'Siu-tcheou province to pay in earth of five colours  
 Pheasant plumes from Yu-chan of mountains  
 Yu-chan to pay sycamores  
     of this wood are lutes made  
 Ringing stones from Se-chow river  
 and grass that is called 'Tsing-mo' or  $\mu\omega\lambda\iota$ ,  
 Chun to the spirit Chang Ti, of heaven  
 moving the sun and stars  
     que vos vers expriment vos intentions,  
     et que la musique conforme

YAO

堯

CHUN

舜

YU

禹

KAO-YAO

# 皋陶

abundance

Then an Empress fled with Chao Kang in her belly  
Fou-hi by virtue of wood,

Chun-nong, of fire, Hoang Ti ruled by the earth,

Chan by metal

Tchuen was lord, as is water

CHUN, govern

YU, cultivate,

The surface is not enough,

from Chang Ti nothing is hidden

For years no waters came, no rain fell

for the Emperor Tching Tang

grain scarce, prices rising

so that in 1760 Tching Tang opened the copper mine (ante

Christum)

made discs with square holes in their middles

and gave these to the people

wherewith they might buy grain

where there was grain

The silos were emptied

7 years of sterility

der um Baluba das Gewitter gemacht hat

Tching prayed on the mountain and

wrote MAKE IT NEW  
on his bath tub

Day by day make it new  
cut underbrush,  
pile the logs  
keep it growing  
Died Tching aged years an hundred,  
in the 13th of his reign

'We are up, Hia is down'  
Immoderate love of women  
Immoderate love of riches,  
Cared for parades and huntin'

Chang T1 above alone rules  
Tang not stinting of praise

Consider their sweats, the people's  
If you wd/ sit calm on throne

新 hsin<sup>1</sup>

日 jh<sup>4</sup>

日 jh<sup>4</sup>

新 hsin<sup>1</sup>

夏 Hsia

Hia! Hia is fallen

for offence to the spirits  
For sweats of the people

Not by your virtue  
but by virtue of Tching Tang

Honour to YU, converter of waters

Honour Tching Tang

Honour to YIN

seek old men and new tools

After five hundred years came then Wen Wang

B C 1231

Uncle K1 said Jewels'

You eat nothing but bears' paws

In marble tower of Lou Tai doors were of jasper

that palace was ten years in the making  
 Tan K1, palace, lit by day with torches and lanthorns  
     Now Kieou's daughter  
     was baked in an ox and served  
 And they worked out the Y-king or changes  
     to guess from  
 In plain of Mou Ye, Cheou-sin came as a forest moving  
     Wu Wang entered the city  
 gave out grain till the treasures were empty  
 by the Nine vases of YU, demobilized army  
     sent horses to Hoa-chan  
     To the peach groves  
 Dated his year from the winter solstice  
     Red was his dynasty  
 Kids 8 to 15 in the schools, then higher training  
 mottoes writ all over walls  
     ' Use their ways and their music  
     Keep form of their charts and banners  
     Prepare soldiers in peace time  
     All is lost in the night clubs  
         that was gained under good rule '

Wagon with small box wherein was a needle  
     that pointed to southward  
 and this was called the South Chariot  
     Lo Yang in the middle Kingdom and its length  
 was 17200 feet Saith Tcheou Kong True sage seeks not repose  
     Hope without work is crazy  
 Your forebear among the people  
     dressed as one of the people  
 Caring for needs of the people,  
     old when he came to the throne  
 Observing the solstice  
     Died eleven o six ante Christum  
     are still bits of his writing  
 ' A good governor is as wind over grass





To administrate as in the law left us  
     Keep peace in the Empire  
 Ouén Ouang, and Wu Wang your fathers '  
 Thus came Kang to be Emperor/  
 White horses with sorrel manes in the court yard  
     ' I am pro-Tcheou ' said Confucius  
     ' I am ' said Confutzius ' pro-Tcheou in politics '  
 Wen-wang and Wu-wang had sage men, strong as bears  
     Said young Kang-wang  
                                     Help me to keep the peace!  
 Your ancestors have come one by one under our rule  
                                     for our rule  
 Honour to Chao-Kong the surveyor  
     Let his name last 3000 years  
 Gave each man land for his labour  
     not by plough-land alone  
 But for keeping of silk-worms  
     Reforested the mulberry groves  
     Set periodical markets  
 Exchange brought abundance, the prisons were empty  
 ' Yao and Chun have returned '  
     sang the farmers  
 ' Peace and abundance bring virtue ' I am  
     ' pro-Tcheou ' said Confucius five centuries later  
 With his mind on this age

周

Chou

In the 16th of Kang Ouang died Pe-kin  
     Prince of Lou, friend of peace, friend of the people  
     worthy son of Tcheou-kong  
 And in the 26th Kang Ouang, died Chao-Kong the tireless

on a journey he made for good of the state  
and men never thereafter cut branches  
of the pear-trees whereunder he had sat deeming  
justice

deeming the measures of lands  
And you will hear to this day the folk singing  
Grow pear-boughs, be fearless  
let no man break twig of this tree  
that gave shade to Chao-Kong  
he had shadow from sun here,  
rest had he in your shade

Died then Kang Wang in the 26th of his reign  
Moon shone in an haze of colours  
Water boiled in the wells, and died T'chao-ouang  
to joy of the people  
T'chao-ouang that hunted across the tilled fields  
And MOU-OUANG said

bc 1053

'as a tiger against me,  
a man of thin ice in thaw  
aid me in the darkness of rule'  
then fell into vanity  
against council led out a myriad army and brought back  
4 wolves and 4 deer  
his folk remained mere barbarians  
Yet when neared an hundred  
he wd/ have made reparation  
Criminal law is from Chun,  
from necessity only  
In doubt, no condemnation, rule out irrelevant evidence  
Law of MOU is law of the just middle, the pivot  
Riches that come of court fines and of judges' takings  
these are no treasure  
as is said in the book *Lin king* of the *Chu King*  
And the governor's daughters, three daughters,  
came to the river King-Ho,

For ten months was the emperor silent  
 and in the twelfth month, he, KONG, burnt the town  
     and got over it  
 Song turned against Y-wang, great hail upon  
     Hiao wang  
 killing the cattle, Han-kiang was frozen over  
 And in his time was the horse dealer Fei-tsei  
 industrious, of the fallen house of Pe-y  
 who became master of equerry, who became Prince of Tsin  
 LI WANG avid of silver, to whom a memorial  
 'A Prince who wd/ fulfill obligation, takes caution  
 a ce que l'argent circule

    that cash move amongst the people  
 'Glory of HEOU-TSIE is clouded  
 Deathless his honour that saw his folk using their substance  
 The end of your house is upon us'

860

    Youi-leang-fou, in memorial  
 Said Chao-kong Talk of the people  
     is like the hills and the streams  
     Thence comes our abundance  
 To be Lord to the four seas of China  
     a man must let men make verses  
     he must let people play comedies  
     and historians write down the facts  
     he must let the poor speak evil of taxes  
 Interregnum of Cong-ho Siuen went against the west tartars  
 His praise lasts to this day Siuen-ouang contra barbaros  
 legat belli ducem Chaoumoukong,  
 Hoaland, fed by Hoai river  
 dark millet, Tchang wine for the sacrifice  
 Juxta fluvium Hoai acies ordinatur nec mora  
 Swift men as if flyers, like Yangtse  
     Strong as the Yangtse,  
     they stand rooted as mountains  
     they move as a torrent of waters

Emperor not rash in council agit considerate  
HAN founded the town of Yuei

and taught men to sow the five grains  
In the 4th year of Siuen,

Sie was founded  
and there were four years of dry summer

RITE is  
Nine days before the first moon of spring time,  
that he fast And with gold cup of wheat-wine  
that he go afield to spring ploughing  
that he plough one and three quarters furrows  
and eat beef when this rite is finished,  
so did not Siuen

that after famine, called back the people  
where are reeds to weave, where are pine trees  
Siuen established this people hac loca fluvius alluit

He heard the wild geese crying sorrow  
Campestribus locis

here have we fixed our dwelling  
after our sorrow,  
our grandsons shall have our estate  
The Lady Pao Sse brought earthquakes TCHEOU falleth,  
folly, folly, false fires no true alarm  
Mount K1-chan is broken

K1-chan is crumbled in the 10th moon of the 6th year of  
Yeou Ouang

Sun darkened, the rivers were frozen  
and at this time was Tçin rising, a marquis on the  
Tartar border

Empire down in the rise of princes  
Tçin drave the tartar, lands of the emperor idle  
Tcheou tombs fallen in ruin  
from that year was no order

No man was under another  
9 Tcheou wd/ not stand together

were not rods in a bundle  
 Sky dark, cloudless and starless  
 at midnight a rain of stars  
 Wars,  
 wars without interest  
 boredom of an hundred years' wars  
 And in Siang, the princes impatient  
 killed a bad king for a good one, and thus Ouen Kong  
 came to their rule in Sung land  
 and they said Siang had been killed when hunting  
 Ouen cherished the people  
 States of Lou were unhappy  
 Their Richards poisoned young princes  
 All bloods, murders, all treasons  
 Sons of the first wife of Ouen Kong  
 Ling Kong loved to shoot from the hedges  
 you'd see him behind a wall with his arrows  
 For fun of winging pedestrians  
 this prince liked eating bears' paws  
 By the Nine Urns of Yu, King Kong  
 made an alliance at hearing the sound of Tcheou music  
 This was the year of the two eclipses  
 And Cheou-lang that held up the portcullis  
 was named 'hillock' because of a lump on his head  
 Man of Sung, and his line of Lou land      Chung  
 and his second son was Kung-fu-tseu  
 Taught and the not taught Kung and Eleusis  
 to catechumen alone  
 And when Kung was poor, a supervisor of victuals  
 Pien's report boosted him      N1  
 so that he was made supervisor of cattle  
 In that time were banquets as usual, Kung was inspector of  
 markets  
 And that year was a comet in Scorpio  
 and by night they fought in the boats on Kiang river

仲  
 尼

And King Wang thought to vary the currency

*μεταθεμένων τε τῶν χρωμένων*

against council's opinion,

and to gain by this wangling

Honour to Fen-yang who resisted injustice

And King Kong said 'That idea is good doctrine'

But I am too old to start using it

Never were so many eclipses

Then Kungfutseu was made minister and moved promptly

against C T Mao

and had him beheaded

that was false and crafty of heart

a tough tongue that flowed with deceit

A man who remembered evil and was complacent in doing it

LOU rose Tsi sent girls to destroy it

Kungfutseu retired

At Tching someone said

there is man with Yao's forehead

Cao's neck and the shoulders of Tse Tchin

A man tall as Yu, and he wanders about in front of the

East gate

like a dog that has lost his owner

Wrong, said Confucius, in what he says of those Emperors

but as to the lost dog, quite correct

He was seven days foodless in Tchin

the rest sick and Kung making music

'sang even more than was usual'

Honour to Yng P the bastard

Tchin and Tsai cut off Kung in the desert

and Tcheou troops alone got him out

Tsao fell after 25 generations

And Kung cut 3000 odes to 300

Comet from Yng star to Sin star, that is two degrees long

in the 40th year of King Ouang

Died Kung aged 73

Min Kong's line was six centuries lasting  
     and there were 84 princes  
 Swine think of extending borders  
 Decent rulers of internal order  
     Fan-li sought the five lakes  
 Took presents but made no highways  
 Snow fell in mid summer  
     Apricots were in December, Mountains defend no state  
 nor swift rivers neither, neither Tai-hia nor Hoang-ho  
 Usurpations, jealousies, taxes  
 Greed, murder, jealousies, taxes and douanes  
 338 died Kong sung yang  
 Sou-tsin, armament racket, war propaganda  
     and Tchan-y was working for Tsin  
     brain work POLLON IDEN  
 and Tchao Siang called himself 'Emperor of the Occident'  
 Sou Tsi thought it badinage  
 Yo-Y reduced corvées and taxes  
 Thus of Kung or Confucius, and of 'Hillock' his father  
 when he was attacking a city  
 his men had passed under the drop gate  
 And the warders then dropped it, so Hillock caught  
 the whole weight on his shoulder, and held till his  
 last man had got out  
     Of such stock was Kungfutseu

Chou

周



## LIV

So that Tien-tan chose bulls, a thousand  
and covered them with great leather masks, making dragons

and bound pignards to their horns  
and tied torches, pitch-smeared, to their tails  
and loosed them by night from ten points  
on the camp of K1-kie the besieger

lighting the torches

So died K1-kié and that town (Tsié-me) was delivered

*bc 279*

For three hundred years, four hundred, nothing quiet,  
WALL rose in the time of TSIN CHI

TCHEOU lasted eight centuries and then TSIN came  
and of TSIN was CHI HOANG TI that united all China  
who referred to himself as the surplus  
or needless bit of the Empire

and jacked up astronomy

and after 33 years burnt the books

because of fool litterati

*bc 213*

by counsel of Li-ssé

save medicine and on field works

and HAN was after 43 years of TSIN dynasty

some fishin' some huntin' some things cannot be  
changed

some cook, some do not cook  
some things can not be changed

And when TSE-YNG had submitted, Siao-ho ran to the palace  
careless of treasure, and laid hold of the records,  
registers of the realm for Lord Lieou-pang  
that wd/ be first HAN

Now after the end of EULH and the death of his eunuch





keep the land under culture  
by wise circulation Bread is the base of subsistence'

They ended mutilation as punishment  
were but 400 men in all jails  
Died HIAO OUEN TI, ante Cristum one fifty seven  
After 23 years of reign, that pensioned the elders

146 Great rebels began making lead money  
grasshoppers came against harvest  
And Li-kouang bluffed the tartars (the Hiong-nou)  
in face of a thousand, he and his scouts dismounted  
and unsaddled their horses, so the Hiong nou  
thought Li's army was with him  
Virtue is the daughter of heaven, YU followed CHUN  
and CHUN, YAO having one root of conduct  
HIAO KING had a just man's blood on his conscience

新

Sin  
jih  
jih  
sin,

HIA'S fortune was in good ministers  
The highbrows are full of themselves  
learnèd, gay and irrelevant  
on such base nothing stands  
HAN OU was for huntin', huntin' tigers, bears, leopards  
They said you outride all yr/ huntsmen  
no one else has such good horses  
The prince of Hoai-nan took to light reading  
Prince of Ho-kien preferred histories, *Chu King*  
and the *Tcheou-li* and the *Li-ki* of Mencius (Mong-tse)  
and the *Chi-king* or Odes of Mao-chi and the *Tchun-tsiou*  
with the comment of 'Tso-kieou-mun  
and the *Li-yo* with treatise on music

HAN TCHAO TI opened the granaries  
 HAN SIEUN (or SIUN) was fed up with highbrows  
     Preferred men who knew people's habits  
 'Writers are full of their own importance'  
 And when the tartar king came to Tchang-ngan  
     all the troops stood before him  
 the great in ceremonial uniform waited before that city  
 and the EMPEROR  
     came out of the Palace with  
     foreign and chinese princes,  
 Mandarins of the army and the book mandarins  
     as an hedge from the palace  
     and He took his way between them  
     mid cheering and acclamation  
     Ouan-sou!! Ouan-sou!!  
     10,000 Ouan Sou!! may he live for  
                                 ten thousand years!  
 They cried this for the Emperor and joy was in every voice  
 And the Tartar ran from his car to HAN SIEUN  
     held out his hand in friendship  
     and then remounted his war horse  
     And they came into the city, and to the palace  
   prepared  
 And next day two imperial princes went to the Prince Tartar  
     the Tchen-yu and brought him to the audience hall  
     where all princes sat in their orders  
     and the Tchen-yu knelt to HAN SIEUN  
 and stayed three days there in festival  
     whereafter he returned to his border and province  
     He was the Prince of Hiong-nou  
 And the kings of Si-yu, that are from Tchang-ngan to the  
   Caspian  
     came into the Empire  
 to the joy of HAN SIEUN TI  
     (Pretty manoeuvre but the technicians

watched with their hair standing on end

anno sixteen, Bay of Naples)

From Ngan to the Caspian all was under HAN SIEUN

*b c* 49 The text of *books* reestablished And he died in the 25th of  
his reign

And Fong-chi led the bear back to its cage

which tale is as follows

Fong-chi and Fou-chi had titles but only as Queens of

HAN YUEN

and in the imperial garden a bear forced the bars of his cage

and of the court ladies only Fong faced him

who seeing this went back quietly to his cage

And now was seepage of bhuddists HAN PING

simple at table, gave tael to the poor

Tseou-kou and Tchong took the high road

The Prince of Ou-yen killed off a thousand,

set troops to tilling the fields

KOUANG OU took his risks as a common soldier

HAN MING changed nothing of OU's

gave no posts to princesses' relatives

and Yang Tchong sent in a placet that food prices had risen

since the start of the Tartar war, taxes had risen

Year of drought 77 and the Empress MA CHI answered

Until now few Empresses' relatives

have been enriched without making trouble

When Ouang Chi's five brothers were lifted

thick fog came on this Empire

'History is a school book for princes'

HAN HO TI heard men's good counsel

*a d* 107 And in the third moon of the first year of HAN NGAN  
the Empress' brother named Teng-tchi refused the honour

of principedom

But gathered scholars and finally heard of Yang-tchin

whom he made governor

and Yang-tchin refused gold of the mandarin  
Ouang-mi

earthquakes and eclipses

And they turned out 300 mandarins  
that were creations of Léang-ki

And HUON gave most of the swag to the people *a d 159*  
500 million tael

war, taxes, oppression  
backsheesh, taoists, bhuddists  
wars, taxes, oppressions

And some grandees formed an academy  
and the eunuchs disliked the academy  
but they never got rid of the eunuchs

Téou-Chi brought back the scholars *a d 175*  
and the books were incised in stone

46 tablets set up at the door of the college  
inscribed in 5 sorts of character

HAN HUON was run by eunuchs

HAN LING was governed by eunuchs

wars, murders and crime news

HAN sank and there were three kingdoms

and booze in the bamboo grove

where they sang emptiness is the beginning of all things

Lieou-Tchin died in hall of the forebears—

when his father wd/ not die fighting—

by suicide, slaying his children and consort

Down! HAN is down Under TçIN

Tou-yu proposed a bridge over Hoang-ho *a d 274*

TçIN OU TI mourned for Sir Yang-Hou

that had planned the union of empire,

and had named Tou-yu to succeed him

Ouang-sun wrote to his MAJESTY Wind was against us

at San-chan, we cd/ not sail up the Kiang

nor was there sense in returning

Not I but Sun-hao's own men sacked his palace

And TçIN OU exempted the conquered in OU from taxes  
Was an army and navy dog fight And after the fall of Sun-hao  
his ballet distracted the EMPEROR

    were five thousand ballet girls  
    after the first Quindecennio

And Lieou-Y answered the Emperor

    'Difference, milorr', is that HUON and LING TI  
extracted and kept it in public vaults

    whereas YR Majesty keeps it in yr/ own private  
TçIN OU dismissed too many troops  
    and was complimented on dragons  
    (two found in the soldiers' well, green ones)

and the country was run by Yang Siun  
while the emperor amused himself in his park  
    had a light car made, harnessed to sheep

The sheep chose which picnic he went to,  
ended his days as a gourmet Said Tchang, tartar  
    Are not all of his protégés flatterers?  
    How can his county keep peace?

And the prince Imperial went into the cabaret business  
    and read Lao Tse

*a d* 317 HOAI TI was deposed, MIN TI taken by tartars  
made lackey to Lieou-Tsong of Han  
TçIN TCHING cared for the people  
TçIN NGAN died of tonics and taoists  
TçIN HIAO told a girl she was 30  
    and she strangled him

*a d* 396 (piquee de ce badinage) he drunk at the time  
Now was therefore SUNG rising

    When Lieou-yu's mother was buried  
His dad couldn't hire a nurse for this babby  
    KAO-TSOU

    last TçIN down in a Bhud mess  
KAO TSEU preferred distribution  
No poms in palatio, Made peace with the tartars



Li-Chan wd/ not leave his mountain  
     Et les Indiens disent que Boudha  
 in the form of a white buck elephant  
     slid into Queen Nana's bosom, she virgin,  
 and after nine months ingestion  
     emerged on the dexter side  
 The Prince of Ouei put out hochangs  
 put out the shamen and Taotssé  
 a d 444, putt 'em OUT  
     in the time of OUEN TI  
     'Let artisans teach their sons crafts'  
 Found great store of arms in a temple  
 Then To-pa-tao went after the shave-heads, the hochang  
 And the censor finally printed his placet  
     against extortionate judgements and greed of  
     the High Judge Yupingtchi

a d 448

OUEN TI reduced him (Yupingtchi)  
 And there was peace between Sung land and Ouei land  
 and they ordered more war machines a la Valturio  
     conscriptions, assassins, taoists  
     taxes still in the hands of the princes

OU TI had 'em centralized  
 Yen Yen was frugal Ouei prince went pussyfoot  
 And the rites of *Tien*, that is Heaven  
 were ploughing and the raising of silk worms  
 OU TI ploughed his festival furrow

a d 460

    his Empress did rite of the silk worms  
 Then OU went gay and SUNG ended  
 Thus was it with Kao's son that was Siao, that was called  
     as Emperor

OU TI  
     collector of vases  
     (Topas were in Ouei country, they were Tartar)  
 bhuddists, hochangs, serendipity  
 'Man's face is a flag' said Tan Tchin

' Thought is to body as is its edge to a sword '

' Wheat is by sweat of the people '

*a d*  
503-550 So OU TI of LEANG had a renaissance

Snow lay in Ping Tching till June  
Emp'r'r huntin' and the Crown Prince full of saki  
And Topa Hong came south under the rain  
' No lack of students, few wise

Perhaps this is due to the colleges '  
And Topa, who was Lord of the Earth called himself Yuen  
and there was a hand-out to the aged

halls were re-set to Kung-fu-tseu  
yet again, allus droppin' 'em and restorin' 'em  
after intervals And there was war on the Emperor OU TI  
Hochang consider their own welfare only  
And the 46 tablets that stood still there in Yo Lang  
were broken and built into Foe's temple (Foe's, that is

goddam bhuddists )

this was under Hou-chi the she empress

OU TI went into cloister

Empire rotted by hochang, the shave-heads, and  
Another boosy king died Snow alone kept out the tartars  
And men turned their thought toward Ouen Ti

Yang-kien of Soui set men to revise his law code  
Sou-ouei advised him, grain went into his granaries  
HEOU raised the Three Towers

sat late and wrote verses  
His mandate was ended

*a d* 581 Came the XIIth dynasty SOUI

YANG-KIEN, rough, able, wrathy  
flogged a few every day  
and sacrificed on Mt T'u Chan

Built Gin Cheou the palace  
pardoned those who stood up to him  
Touli-Kahn, tartar, was given a princess  
now was contempt of scholars





And the Emperor TAI TSONG left his son 'Notes on  
Conduct'

whereof the 3rd treats of selecting men for a cabinet  
whereof the 5th says that they shd/ tell him his faults  
the 7th maintain abundance  
The 10th a charter of labour  
and the last on keepin' up kulchur

Saying 'I have spent money on palaces  
too much on 'osses, dogs, falcons  
but I have united the Hemptire (and you 'aven't)  
Nothing harder than to conquer a country  
and damn'd easy to lose one, in fact there  
ain't anything heasier

Died TAI TSONG in the 23rd of his reign  
And left not more than fifty men in all jails of the empire  
none of 'em complaining of judgement

And the tartars wanted to die at his funeral  
and wd/ have, if TAI hadn't foreseen it  
and writ expressly that they should not  
Then the Empress Ou-heou ran the country  
toward ruin

but TAI TSONG'S contraption still worked—  
local administrations in order

*ad* 662

Tching-gintai drove after tartars,  
his men perished in snow storms  
and the hochang ran the old empress  
the old bitch ruled by prescription and hochangs  
who told her she was the daughter of Buddha

Tartars remembering TAI TSONG  
held up the state of TAI TSONG  
young TCHONG was run by his wife

Honour to HIEUN 'to hell with embroideries,  
to hell with the pearl merchants'

*ad*  
713-756

HIEUN measured shadows at solstice  
polar star at 34 4



inkum 30 million tael silver  
 and in grain 20 million measures of 100 lbs each  
 Nestorians entered, General Kouo-tse-y  
 is named in their monument  
 Such bravery and such honesty, 30 years without rest  
 And more goddam Tartars bust loose again  
 better war than peace with these tartars  
 Taxes rising, Li-ching had a liaison  
 And TÉ-TSONG rode apart from his huntsmen in the hunting  
 by Sintien  
 and went into a peasant's house incognito  
 And said  
 we had good crops for two years or three years  
 and no war  
 And the peasant said bé, if we have had  
 good crops for two years or three years  
 you've got no taxes to pay to the Emperor  
 we used to pay twice a year and no extras  
 and now they do nothing but think up new novelties  
 We pay the usual tithe, and if there's a full crop  
 They come round to squeeze more of it out of us  
 and beat down our prices, and then  
 sell it back again to us  
 or else we have to get pack animals  
 or wear out our own, so that I can't keep a *tael* quiet  
 Does this mean contentment? '  
 Whereon TÉ TSONG did nothing  
 save exempt that one peasant from corvée  
 and then laid a tea tax  
 Empresses, rebels, tartars  
 six months without rain  
 Died TÉ-TSONG, the deceived

*ad* 805

# LV

a d 805



RBEM bellis, urbem gabellis

implevit

And the troops not even paid  
 And TCHUN the new Lord was dying  
 but awoke to name Li-Chun his heir  
 And at this time died Ouei-Kao the just taxer  
 that set up pensions for widows  
 His temple stands to this day  
 that his soldiers built for him  
 Honour to TCHUN-TSONG the sick man  
 'Cut it! you bastard' said Lin-Yun  
 'Do you take my neck for a whetstone?'  
 And the rebel Lieou Pi was delighted  
 And the censors said Liki has hogged ten provinces' treasure  
 If these go to the national treasury  
 they will go out of circulation  
 the people thereby deprived,  
 so HIEN-TSONG threw this into commerce

仁者以身發財

仁者以財發身不



And yet he was had by the eunuchs,  
     the army 800 thousand  
     not tilling the earth  
 And half of the Empire tao-tse hochangs and merchants  
 so that with so many hochangs and mere shifters  
     three tenths of the folk fed the whole empire, yet  
 HIEN reduced the superfluous mandarins  
     and remitted taxes in Hoai  
 Li Kiang and Tien Hing were his ministers  
     remembering TCHING-OUANG, KANG,  
                     HAN-OUEN and HAN KING TI  
 'Men are the basis of empire', said our lord HIEN-TSONG  
     yet he died of the elixir,  
 fooled by the eunuchs, and more Tou-san (tartars) *ad 820*  
   were raiding  
 MOU-TSONG drove out the taozers  
     but refused to wear mourning for HIEN his father  
 The hen sang in MOU'S time, racin', jazz dancin'  
 and play-actors, 'Tartars still raidin'  
 MOU'S first son was strangled by eunuchs,  
 Came OUEN-TSONG and kicked out 3000 fancies  
     let loose the falcons  
 yet he also was had by the eunuchs after 15 years reign  
 OU-TSONG destroyed hochang pagodas,  
     spent his time duillin' and huntin'  
 Brass idols turned into ha'pence  
     chased out the bonzes from temples  
     46 thousand temples  
 chased out the eunuchs  
     and Tsai-gin whom he had wished to make empress  
                             hanged herself after his death  
 saying I follow to the nine fountains'  
 So SIUEN decreed she shd/ be honoured as First Queen  
                                     of OU-TSONG

*ad* 846

Ruled SIUEN with his mind on the 'Gold Mirror' of  
TAI TSONG

Wherein is written In time of disturbance  
make use of all men, even scoundrels

In time of peace reject no man who is wise

HIEN said no rest for an emperor A little spark  
lights a great deal of straw

SIUEN'S income was 18 million strings of a thousand  
on salt and wine only

not counting grain, silk etc

(calculated at french lous d'or 1770

say about 90 millyun pund sterling)

A man who remembered faces

and had by the taozers

tho' he stood for just price and sound paper

13 years on the throne

*ad* 860

Y TSONG his son brought a jazz age HI-TSONG

cock fights poverty archery

Squabbles of governors, eunuchs

Sun Te put out the Eunuchs

and got himself murdered

Then came little dynasties, came by murder, by treason, with  
the Prince of TÇIN rising

Li-ké-Yong is not dead' said Tchu

'for his son prolongs him'

whereas my sons are mere pigs and dogs

HIU cut down taxes and douanes

was hell on extorters

10 years chansons de gestes

Khitans rising, Yeliou Apaoki and Chuluu, some gal,

HIU, gallant, pugnacious So they said

In the city of Tching-tcheou are women like clouds

of heaven,

Silk, gold, piled mountain high

Take it before Prince Tçin gets there  
 Thus Ouang Yeou to the Khitan of Apaokı  
     whose son was lost in the mulberry forest  
 Thus came TçIN into Empire  
     calling themselves later TANG *a.d 923*  
 hunters and jongleurs Comedians were the king's eyes  
 but unstable  
 Took Chou land in 70 days without disorder  
 A Prince this was, but no Emperor, paladin, useless to rule  
 Tartar Yuen ruled as protector  
 cut down taxes, analphabetic  
 And yet he set all the hawks loose,  
     said huntin' is hell on the crops  
 This Li-ssé Yuen, called MING TSONG, had eight years of  
     good reign

Li Tsongkou ruled his troops by affection  
     was Prince of Lou at this time *a.d 934*  
 that is Kungfutseu's country  
     The dowager empress chose him  
     a great captain under MING TSONG  
 and they needed troops for defence against tartars  
     in Chéking-Tang's department  
 Called Apaokı son of Chuluu to assist them  
 And Chéking Tang founded a dynasty  
     coming up from the ranks

Dry spring, a dry summer  
 locusts and rain in autumn  
     and beyond that, lack of specie  
 tax collectors inhuman  
     Chuluu a great Queen of the Tartar  
 Te Kouang put the emperor in a temple  
     and supplied him with comforts  
 tartars put on chinese clothes  
     Ouan sou!! ten thousand *a.d 947*  
     evviva, evviva Lieou-Tchi-Yuen



and centered the army command  
South Han was rotted with douanes  
was rotted with tortures  
Tsiuenpiu in snow had all Chou  
and was sixty six days only in taking it And the  
emperor

Sent his own coonskin coat to this general  
who promptly went gay,  
Five stars shone in Koue, five planets  
TAI TSONG brought out the true BOOKS  
and there arose in the province of Ssetchuen a revolt  
because of the greed of the mandarins

*a d 978*

Not content with their salaries  
began to bleed merchants for licences  
which new damn tax made money so scarce in that province  
that men cdn't buy the necessities

*a d 993*

Therefore Ouang Siaopo of the people  
demanded just distribution

and they went against Tsing-chin city, and took

Pongchan

by violence and cut open the governor's belly  
which they filled up with silver

(bit of what he had extorted)

and TAI TSONG reigned 22 years

caring for field work Meanwhile Jelly Hugo  
the tartar, a Khitan, freed his people of taxes

and started old age relief Ghengis rising

And Tchín-Song declined a present of sables (*marte zibbelne*)  
saying it was just as cold for the soldiers

and in ten four men cried once again Ouan Sou  
may he live for 10 thousand years

TCHIN-TSONG

ouan sou, may he live for ten thousand years

who said don't worry about coming ages

the people need time to breathe

And he made terms with the tartars, paid 'em in  
silk and in silver  
to keep 'em quiet as far as the wall  
And the King of Khitan set court at Tchongking  
our lord TCHIN going mumbo  
and they buried him with the tracts about heaven  
*ad* 1022 which had wrought his dishonour

and GIN TSONG cleaned out the *taozers*  
and the tartars began using books  
Han, Khitan, tartar wars, boredom of  
Money and all that, stabilization, probably racket  
1069

And now Fou-Pié to whom we owed the peace of 1042 with  
the tartars  
returned and was kept and made minister  
and CHIN-TSONG lived soberly  
with no splurge of table or costumes  
and at this time began Ngan  
(or more fully Ouang-Ngan-che) to demand that they reset  
the market tribunals,  
posting every day what was on sale and what the right price  
of it

as had been under TCHEOU emperors  
and that a market tax shd/ go to the emperor from this  
thereby relieving the poor of all douanes  
giving them easy market for merchandise  
and enlivening commerce  
by making to circulate the whole realm's abundance  
and said he knew how hard it wd/ be to find  
personnel  
to look after this, as when YAO had appointed Koen  
who could not, and then YU who had drawn off the  
flood water

And these changes annoyed, greatly, the bureaucrats

whom he sent to *confino*  
 that is the most stubborn  
 and got younger men to replace 'em  
 And Liu-hoei said Ngan was a twister  
 but the Emperor sent back Hoei's protest  
 So Hoei begged to retire, and  
 was sent out to Tengtcheou as governor  
 And Ngan saw land lying barren  
 because peasants had nowt to sow there  
 whence said Lend 'em grain in the spring time  
 that they can pay back in autumn  
 with a bit of an increase, this wd/ augment the reserve,  
 This will need a tribunal  
 and the same tribunal shd/ seek  
 equity  
 for all lands and all merchandise  
 according to harvest and soil  
 so that the emperor's tithes shd/ be proportionate  
 to the rarity or the abundance of merchandise  
 to make commerce more easy, that the folk be not  
 overburdened  
 nor yet the imperial revenue be made less  
 and Ngan made yet a third point  
 that was to fix the value of money  
 and to coin *enough* denars  
 that shd/ stay always on the same footing  
 and Fan-chungin protested  
 but  
 Heoi-king argued for Ngan  
 no man is forced to borrow this grain in spring time  
 if peasants find it no advantage  
 they will not come borrow it  
 and Sse-ma, said, all right in theory  
 but the execution will be full of abuse  
 they'll take it, but not bring it back

TSONG of TANG put up granaries  
somewhat like those you want to establish  
a measure of ten or twelve pounds cost no more than ten pence  
and when the price was put up  
they went on buying

and the whole province was ruined  
CHIN stayed pro-Ngan, and it was suggested that  
drought was due to Ngan's reforms,  
whereto Ngan said droughts had happened before  
and at the 12th moon of the 17th year of this Emperor  
Ssé-ma Kouang, Fan Tsuyu and Lieou Ju offered the  
HISTORY, called

*a d 1084 Tst-tchi tong kien bang mou*

on the model of *Tso kseou ming*  
and this began with the 23rd year of  
OUEI-LIE of TCHEOU dynasty  
and was in 294 books

Honour to CHIN-TSONG the modest  
Lux enim per se omnem in partem  
Reason from heaven, said Tchcou Tun-y  
enlighteneth all things

seipsum seipsum diffundit, risplende

Is the beginning of all things, et effectus,  
Said Ngan YAO, CHUN were thus in government  
Died now the master of Nenuphar

Mandarins oppressing peasants to get back their grain loans,  
and his dictionary is, they say, coloured with hochang  
interpretations and Taozer, that is Ngan's

and merchants in Caifong put up their shutters in mourning  
for Ssé-kouang

anti-tao, anti-bhud, anti-Ngan

whose rules had worked 20 years

till Ssé-kouang reversed 'em

Students went bhud rather than take Kung via Ngan,  
Flood relief, due to Ngan?



joker somewhere?  
came Tsai King pro-Ngan, probably crooked  
and they put Ngan's plaque in a temple  
HOEI went *taozer*, an' I suppose  
Tsai ran to state usury The tartar lord  
wanted an alphabet  
by name Akouta, ordered a written tongue for Kin tartars

And a fox walked into the Imperial palace  
and took his seat on the throne  
a mad man ran shrieking change, tartars more tartars  
tartars pass over Hoang-ho  
And they used paper notes when coin was too heavy for  
transport

and redeemed those notes at one third/  
And there were ever all sorts of disturbers  
For there were the tartars, Khitan, that had  
taken the old Turk's country,  
and these tartars are called also Leao  
And there are Kin tartars, that were under Akouta  
and these are called also Nutche, from north of Corea,  
and there were the hordes of Ghengiz (TAI-TSOU, Témougin)  
of whom was CHI-TSOU or Koublai

Hoang ho, Hoang ho, tartars pass over Hoang ho  
SUNG died of taxes and gimcracks  
Mongrels in fish-skin (shagreen, or shark's skin)  
till 1157 the Kin used coin made in China  
and Oulo stopped swapping silk for the toys of Hia,  
said men cannot eat jewels

*ad 1177*

Oulo of Kin, greatest of Kin, under him were books set  
into Nutche

in his reign were only 18 beheaded  
but his brat was run by his missus  
and they had an ideological war  
'mediocrity's childhood lasts into middle age'

they brought out a text book on music  
GHINGIZ (Tchinkis) hearing of alphabets  
hearing of *mores*  
and saw a green unicorn speaking  
fumees maligne in the underground 1219  
said Yélu T'chutsai tax, don't exterminate  
you will make more if you tax 'em  
this was a new idea to the mongols  
who wanted to turn all land into grazing  
and saw no use for human inhabitants  
these mongrels bein' 'orsemen  
Ten percent tax on wine, three and 1/3rd on necessities  
mohammeds say different  
make more anyhow if you tax 'em  
SUNG falling, Antzar went against Kín  
by Tang and Teng, let 'em pass

## LVI

**B**ILLETS, bighetti, as coin was too heavy for transport,  
but redeemed the stuff at one third  
And Ou-Kiai had another swat at the tartars  
and licked 'em

And Yu-Tchong, governor of Kingtcheou in the Chensi  
said my spies have told me etc/  
easy to start a war,  
not easy to finish one

SUNG died of levying taxes  
gumcracks, SUNG died under HOEI the slider,  
And there was a man named Tchinkis in Tartary  
hearing of alphabets, morals, mores  
and a man named Yehu-Tchutsai

Yehu apaoki Ouanyen akouta,  
of Kin, of Khitan, and Genghis of Yuen,  
hearing of alphabets

and Yehu Tchutsai said to Ogotai  
tax, don't exterminate

You'll make more by taxing the blighters  
thus saved several millyum lives of those chinamen

Bojars thought land was for grazing  
ten percent tax on hooch, 3 $\frac{1}{3}$ rd on necessities

And they tried to stop the Tartars on Hoang Ho  
day falls like a fluttering flag

East princes went by the valley of box wood  
to cover Mt Kuai with a palace .

'There is', said the Taozers,

'A medicine that gives immortality'  
and ships sent (li Sao) to Japan

Mt Tai Haku is 300 miles from heaven  
lost in a forest of stars,

Slept on the pine needle carpet

sprinkled horse blood  
 praying no brave man be born among Mongols  
 Ouen yan Tchin hochang of Kin

YAO, CHUN, YU controller of waters  
 Bridge builders, contrivers of roads  
     gave grain to the people  
     kept down the taxes  
 Hochang, eunuchs, taoists and ballets  
 night-clubs, gimcracks, debauchery  
     Down, down! Han is down  
     Sung is down

Hochang, eunuchs, and taozers  
 empresses' relatives, came then a founder  
 saying nothing superfluous  
 cleared out the taozers and grafters, gave grain  
     opened the mountains  
 Came taozers, hochang and debauchery  
 And litterati fought fiercer than other men to keep out the  
mogul

drifting dung-dust from the North  
 Hochang southward like rabbits  
     half a million in one province only  
 mus ingens, ingens, noli meum granum comedere  
     No slouch ever founded a dynasty  
 Died Kin Lusiang, historian and Confucian  
     all mulberries frozen in Pa Yang  
 Where were two million trees and beyond that  
 Litterati fought fiercer than other men  
 Hail breaking the trees and walls  
     in I-Tching-tcheou

Crops gone  
 Against Ogotai's catapults Nik-ia-su used powder  
 May the white birds remember this warrior, good at logistics  
 Ozin (Wodin) Youriak had 'em set out mulberry trees

堯  
舜  
禹

Ghenso was for no taxes, grew up as a labourer  
A hundred *chi* of rice for ten denars  
that is an 1/2 ounce of silver  
ZinKwa observed that gold is inedible  
Stored grain against famine  
observed that jade is inedible  
And they used invisible writing  
in Ten Bou's time came a white phoenix  
and in this time was Yehu Tchutsai  
Meng Kong still held against Mogols  
Han, Lang, Ouen, Kong,  
Mie, Kien, Tchong, King  
Fou, Pong, Chun King

gone  
Vendome, Beaugency, Notre Dame de Clery,  
and they took law against Yehu, but his leaving  
was 13 flutes, his lute and his library  
to refute charge of embezzlement  
And after him died Meng Kong  
Kujak was crowned  
And the first day they put on their white clothes  
and the second day red robes  
and the third day were all lords in violet,  
scarlet the fourth day, and Kujak went against Hungary  
made war on Poland, on Prussia  
and Mengko took off taxes  
And in Cai Fong they made a grain dividend  
and gave instruction in farming  
ploughs, money, ammassi

YAO, SHUN, YU, Kung  
TCHIN OUANG, OUEEN, Ghengiz Khan  
And Mengko went into Bagdad, went into Kukan  
and died by the wall at Ho-tcheou  
Ogotai reigned for nine years

Kublai ascended Mt Hianglou  
 the Kiang full of war junks  
 that SUNG thought security  
 LI TSONG believed his news service  
 wrongly  
 Kublai before him  
 and about him damned rascals, courtezans, palace  
 Women  
 Cliques, easy wars without justice  
 And Kublai said Sung laws very beautiful  
 unlike their conduct  
 Kiasé harmed SUNG more than Mongols  
 North is the cradle of mongols  
 Pasepa gave them their alphabet  
 1000 words mongol, and 41 letters  
 SUNG sank by Yai island The line of Ghengiz called YUEN  
 this dynasty mo'gol  
 Hoang-ho's fount in a sea of stars  
 Ouang tchi slew Ahama Ouen Tiensiang was faithful  
 War scares interrupt commerce Money was now made of brass  
 and profit on arms went to the government  
 wine taxed high, settlers licensed  
 Lou-chi brought back the grafters (Ahama's)  
 and boosted the tea tax  
 Tchun-kin disgusted by the size of the tax receipts  
 and L Sieuen staved off a war with Japan  
 staved off a war on Annam  
 said Taxes are not abundance  
 Yeliu resumed the imperial college, gathering scholars  
 KUBLAI was a bugger for taxes  
 Sangko stinking with graft  
 Ouantse made a law code  
 eliminated 250 tribunals, that mostly did nowt but tax  
 KUBLAI died heavy with years  
 his luck was good ministers, save for the treasury

'As hunger alone drove them to brigandage  
they wd/ continue bandits till fed'

This known in the time of TIMOUR

The last SUNG fled in what was left of a navy  
went down in sea waves, came mongols  
of Ghengiz

rose KUBLAI

HIA, CHANG, TCHEOU

were great lines till Kungfutseu

Then were HAN

TÇIN

TANG

SUNG

*b c 202*

*a d 265*

*a d 618*

*a d 950*

Then these mongols or YUEN

Ghengiz, Ogotai, KUBLAI KHAN

that came into Empire

From the Isle of Yai, no more SUNG counting  
and mogols stood over all China

89 years more till MING came, 1368

that is from Ghengiz an hundred and 60 (Cambuskin)

And in south province Tchun Tiaouen had risen

and took the city of Tchang tcheou

offered marriage to Ouang Chi,

who said It is an honour

I must first bury Kanouen His body is heavy

His ashes were light to carry

Bright was the flame for Kanouen

Ouang Chi cast herself into it, Faithful forever

High the hall TIMOUR made her

And in the 8th moon the public works and corvee department  
presented GIN TSONG a volume on mulberry culture  
by Miao Haokien where he explains in detail the

growing of silk worms

and of unwinding cocoons

and the Emperor had this engraved with all diagrams  
and distributed throughout all China  
nor had any emperor more care to find men of merit—  
doing what KUBLAI had intended—

*a d*                      than had Aiulipata called GIN TSONG

1312/20 (Algiaptou khan) honouring Kung with the rites  
And his son died of assassins

                    died of the gang of Tiemoutier, lamas, foés,  
shit and religion always stinking in concord

Came Jason against these assassins

came CHUNTI last of the mogul

Two million families went down in famine

                    blood rained on the high land

                    green hair came down like rain

Hanjong levelled the temples

                    his folk burst into joy

                    to put land back under tillage

CHUNTI came to the college, as had not in 12 years of reign

gave a silver seal to Kung's epigon

                    but gangsters continued

a pirate declined to turn mandarin,

                    a comet exploded in Pleiades

Hoang-ho shifted its bed

                    and they said that the Mile Buddha

had come down to turn out the mogul,

                    pseudo-Sung put on red hats

Tienouan beat the rebels, Taipou was killed by rebels

                    Singki respected

and the lamas put on a ballet for CHUNTI

                    in ivory headgear

castagnettes crinkling and clacking, and a Tang dance

                    without fancy clothes

Kongpei said to Toto Don't open dispatches

                    Dragon barge drifted with music

Statue poured water amidship



Spirits struck the night watches  
     they say CHUNTI invented this clockwork  
 The Red Caps called their candidate Ming Ouan  
     as if emperor  
 Left monkhood and put manhood on  
     to end the line of Ghengiz khan  
 Yuentchang ceased being hochang  
     took Ito Yen without pillage  
 and passed over Kiang river  
     conquered the Taiping province  
 Comet in Tchang star, over Tai Ming shone the meteor  
     broom-shaped  
 Ming coming out of South Country, In 35 years' dissolution  
     CHUNTI ceased from the throne  
 Died Yukiou of more than ten wounds  
 Now in Chang-tou was ruin  
     the high house of KUBLAI cast down  
 Came Ming slowly, a thousand, an hundred thousand  
 the pirate Kouetchin came to him  
     At court, eunuchs and grafters  
     among mongols no man trusted other  
 The empress' folk in Corea killed off king Peyen  
 Of MING were now 200,000  
     that fought three days in the boat fight  
 there by lake Peyan  
     to Hoang Ho the river  
 Yeougin and the Tching brothers  
     till Leou Lean was arrowed  
 And they left Tchín-li his father's treasure  
     but took his grain for the people  
 Came MING thus to KianKing, say 1368  
 For crime after TIMOUR the mandate  
     left YUEN mongols  
     No slouch ever founded a dynasty  
 From Ghengiz were 8 score years until MING time

Said now YUENTCHANG

sus fils d'un pauvre laboureur

In a village of Ssetcheou in the province of Kiangnan  
at seventeen was made shaveling

then enrolled under Tschung the captain

This is called Destiny

Schicksal to bring peace to the Empire

Li, Su, Tong and I

were four musketeers

We were workmen in the same village

we were plain sojers together

If we can take Chantong province, we can take Pekin

(and did so, 1368)

He said to Su Ta Do as you deem

CHANG, CHOU, and HAN rose by talents

Once we four were lucky to have even canvas coats

Mongols are fallen

from losing the law of Chung Ni

(Confucius)

HAN came from the people

How many fathers and husbands are fallen

Make census

Give rice to their families

Give them money for rites

Let rich folk keep their goods by them

Let the poor be provided

I came not against YUEN

but against grafters and rebels

I rebelled not against KUBLAI, not against Ghengizkhan

but against lice that ate their descendants

TAI TSONG

KAO TSEU

TAI TSOU

and now HONG VOU three hundred, three hundred

仲尼

each had 300 years by the mandate  
five cycles of 60 years  
Mongols were an interval

YAO

SHUN

HAN

TCHEU

堯  
舜  
漢  
周

'Once again war is over Go talk to the savants'  
He gave fur coats to the troops in Ninghua  
Showed no xenophobia Moguls wd/ not have chinese in office  
In Pekin he paid the soldiers  
To peasants he gave allotments  
gave tools and yoke oxen  
No eunuchs to serve save as domestics  
'Don't believe all you are told by officials'  
'I suggest', said HONG VOU, 'that you get a faculty  
a good faculty before increasing the number of students'

He declined arab cosmetics  
     Capn Ye-ouang built an ice wall  
 to keep off the Yuen  
     which they took for a real wall  
 'Coreans are gentle by nature'  
     and that year the Emperor died  
 Five planets were in conjunction  
 In '84 died General Li-ouen, in '85 Su Ta  
 in 1386 peace  
 HONG VOU declined a treatise on Immortality  
     offered by Taozers, Et  
 En l'an trentunieme de son Empire  
     l'an soixante de son eage  
 HONG VOU voyant ses forces affoiblir  
     dict Que la vertu t'inspire, Tchu-ouen  
 Vous, mandarins fideles, lettres, gens d'armes  
     Aidez mon petit-fils a soutenir  
 La dignite de cest pouvoir  
     le poids de son office  
 Et comme au Prince OUEN TI  
     jadis des HAN  
 Faictes moi mes funerailles

## LVII

AND when KIEN OUEN was throned  
his uncle set to unthroned him, saying  
As Tcheou-kong looked after Tching-ouang his  
nephew

protect him from the guiles of his ministers  
And when the palace cd/ no more hold out  
they remembered a box left by HONG VOU  
wherein was written

Go out by the gate of Kouemen  
Under night dark, follow the aqueduct till you come to the  
temple of Chin Lo-koan  
And in the red chest was habit of hochang  
and diploma of hochang

Nine men went with KIEN OUEN TI *ad 1403*  
and at Kouemen gate, messire Ouangchin, the taoist  
beat with his head on the ground, crying Ouan Sou  
may you live for 10,000 years

HONG VOU came to me in a vision  
saying go to the gate at Kouemen  
and that I row you to Chin-lo-koan  
Were nine mandarins, were Yang-long and Ye Hihuen  
that went thus with KIEN TI, took monkhood,  
and he was wandering for 35 years until YNG-TSONG  
from one hiding place to another

YONG LO did 20 years heavy police work  
To whom came an envoi from Bengal *ad 1409*  
And Malacca came into our Empire, *ad 1415*  
And YANG LO commanded a ' *summa* '  
that is that the gist of the books be corrected  
And Mahamou sent in tribute of horses

GIN TSONG was ten months on the throne  
Under tartars had all gone feudal And in 1430 was peace

Came YNG-TSONG a child of eight years,  
eunuchs as wet-rot in the palace

HONG VOU restored Imperial order  
yet now came again eunuchs, taozers and hochang

Armourers worked day and night  
YUKIEN burnt the forage round Pekin  
against tartar horses

this was in days of KING TI

Fan-kuang took burning arrows  
and lances of the sort that one throws  
Yesien, Peyen, Tiemour came up under the walls at Pekin  
Che-heng and Yukien were defenders

'no longer amused by their promises'

In '52 was Emperor's grain ration

for famine in Honan, for famine in Shantung  
a million six hundred thousand measures of grain

And for war they made 15 foot carrochs

with a case slung below for provisions

(vide Valturio)

and a cannon to forrard, a turret bordered with lances  
we had a thousand such carrochs  
counting they wd/ fill a field of four *li*  
and these were never brought into action

*a d* 1459 Died Yukien the restorer, that had so vile a reward  
by his own hand, in prison

Ché-heng turned to magicians

a man full of himself

Now were the new maps published 'There was a rebellion

of eunuchs

HIEN TSONG the idolater did posthumous honour to Yukien  
decreed Kungfutseu was an Emperor

to be so held in all rites,

Drove out the taozers and hochang

yet for one eunuch, Hoai-ngan, one might forgive many

eunuchs

Tho' they tried a star chamber  
 and held it all of four years  
 till HIEN TSONG removed them  
 another Lord seeking elixir  
 seeking the transmutation of metals  
 seeking a word to make change

# 變

HOAI of SUNG was nearly ruined by taozers  
 HIEN of TANG died seeking elixir  
 and in '97 they made a law code

a bear walked into Pekin unnoticed  
 though they strafed the watch for allowing it  
 and there were 53 million folk in the Empire  
 at tribute average of five measures

of, say, 100 lbs each  
 'OU TI of LÉANG, HOEI-TSONG of SUNG  
 were more than all other Emperors

Laoist and foéist, and came both to an evil end  
 To hell with the pyramid

YAO and SHUN lived without any such monument  
 TCHEOU KONG and Kungfutseu certainly wd/ not have  
 ordered one

nor will it lengthen YR MAJESTY'S days

It will shorten the lives of YR subjects  
 they will, many of 'em, die under new taxes'

Died HIAO TSONG aged 36, after peace and his 18 years *ad 1505*  
 on the throne

And 8 bloody eunuchs conspired with Lieu,

thunderbolt fell, naturally, on the palace  
From HONG VOU were an hundred and forty years  
till now OU TSONG, a minor,  
and 140 would be till the MANCHU, new mongol  
And when Lieou-hin the castrat was arrested  
they found in his buildings  
gold bars 240 thousand, of about 10 tael each  
15 millions in money  
5 million bars silver, of about 50 tael each  
2 measures of unset jewels  
thus shaking the Emperor's confidence  
In 1512 came 'bachelors men', that were horse thieves  
Died OU TSONG the lazy  
And the Empress chose CHI-TSONG successor  
who was son (aine) of the second son of the Emperor  
HIEN TSONG

he was a writer of verses,  
in fact he said he wd/ like to resign  
and she (TCHANG CHI) told them to lay hold of Kiang-ping  
and they found in his cellarage  
70 caskets of gold  
2 thousand 200 caskets of silver  
500 caskets of mixed  
400 great plates, gold and silver  
not to count silk of the first grade, pearls,  
cut stones and jewels  
Came again Mansour the tartar  
and tartars said they wanted a market for horses  
Jap sailors drove chunks to embargo  
'no trade save with our *regnicoles*'  
And were five planets in the constellation of Yng-che  
ad 1536 CHI-TSONG did rites at the MING tombs  
on Mt Tien-cheou

Japs burnt the salt works at Hai men



Oua-chi led troops against them  
    who called themselves 'wolves of our Lady'  
And Japs feared only this lady Oua-chi  
Pirates almost took Fou-kien

## LVIII

SINBU put order in Sun land, Nippon, in the beginning  
of all things

where were DAI till Shogun Joritomo  
These Dai were of heaven descended, so saying  
Gods were their forebears Till the Shogun  
or crown general put an end to internal wars  
And DAI were but *reges sacrificiosi* after this time  
in Miaco, with formalities

wearing gold-flowered robes  
At each meal was a new clay dish for their service  
'Descended from Ten Seo DAISIN  
that had reigned for a million years'  
All these lords say they are of heaven descended  
and they ran into debt to keep up appearance  
they were there busy with sciences, poetry, history  
dancing, in Miaco, and music, playing at jeu de paume and  
escrime

with a garrison to keep watch on 'em  
and to keep 'em from interfering with business  
So came a 'butler to a person of quality'  
Messire Undertree  
a slave, in Sa Mo a fish-vendor  
a stud-keeper,  
that made war on Corea  
and was called WAR GOD post mortem

And because of the hauteur of  
Portagoose prelates, they drove the Xtians out of Japan  
till were none of that sect in the Island

ad 1578 And in the 5th moon of the 20th year of OUAN LI  
with ships new conditioned  
Messire Undertree went against the Lord Lipan  
boozing king of Korea

and four towns opened their gates to the Nippons  
and he, Undertree, came to Pinyang the chief city  
destroying the royal tombs  
and the Koreans ran yowling to China  
seeking help of the emperor OUAN LI  
At this time were 'the pirates incorporate'  
Ku ching the imperial tutor said I was seduced  
by imposters  
CHIN SONG had come aged 10 to the throne

And on t'other side was the question of horse fairs, and tartars  
of whom were Nutche or savage,  
these traded at Kaiyuen  
and the other great hordes, Pe and Nan-koan  
that were beyond the great wall fighting each other  
and the Nutche gave refuge to mongols  
when the mongrels were driven from China by MING lords  
and they were so poor they were driven to peddling  
ginseng, beaver pelts horse hair  
and fur of martes zibbeline  
seven such hordes united, and drave MING before them  
But Nutche of Nankoen, first fought the wild Nutché  
in the 4th year of Suen Te  
They stopped paying tribute 1430 or thereabouts  
and a diplomat said to the Tartars  
You have lost yr/ market for ginseng  
you have lost horse fairs  
by fighting each other  
And on t'other side, was Undertree making war in Korea  
and Pere Ricci brought a clock to the Emperor  
that was set in a tower  
And Ku Tchang wasn't safe, even buried,  
Court ladies in cabal, gangsters set to defame him  
till his son hanged himself from the worry

And the eunuchs of Tientsin brought Pere Mathieu to court  
where the Rates answered  
Europe has no bonds with our empire

and never receives our law

As to these images, pictures of god above and a virgin  
they have little intrinsic worth Do gods rise boneless to heaven  
that we shd/ believe your bag of their bones?

The Han Yu tribunal therefore considers it useless  
to bring such novelties into the PALACE,  
we consider it ill advised, and are contrary  
to receiving either these bones or père Mathieu

The emperor CHIN TSONG received him

ten thousand brave men, ten thousand

desperate sieges

like bells or a ghazel

treacheries, and romances,

and now the bull tanks didn't work

from the beginning of China, great generals, faithful adherents,

To echo, desperate sieges, sell outs

bloody resistance, and now the bull tanks didn't work  
sieges from the beginning of time until now

sieges, court treasons and laziness

Against order, lao, bhud and lamas,

night clubs, empresses' relatives, and hoang miao,  
poisoning life with mirages, ruining order, TO KALON

And Ti Koen heard cries from the forest

whence came the bull tanks

came great cars built like ships fifteen feet high

by a hundred, three deckers

carried on great wheels of stone

drawn each by an hundred or more hundred oxen

But Tchu-ye and his men

made their sortie

Cast petards that frightened the oxen,

thereby wai cais were turned over  
and Tchu-ye's men slaughtered the siegers

HOAI TSONG fell before tartars, 5 ly from Tsunhoa  
TAI TSONG of Manchu took them the law from China  
forbad manchus marry their sisters

Yellow belt for the Emperor

red belt for the princess of blood

Told all to cut off their pig tails

and south Ming had to fear more from rottenness inside  
than from the Manchu north and north east

Li koen viceroy had spent all this money, *not* paying the  
troops

who turned bandit

And the Lord of MANCHU wrote to the MING lord saying

We took arms against oppression

and from fear of oppression

not that we wish to rule over you

When in Suen fou I met with YR officers

I sacrificed on this oath, a black bull to earth

a white horse to the Spirit of Heaven

although they were quite subordinate officers

I did this from respect to YR PERSON

as peace oath

to show that we wanted peace

Where to all my actions have tended

I offered to extradite criminals

to give back droves stolen

And to this offer I had no answer

I don't mean no proper answer

I had no answer whatever

And Kong Yeou came to join TAI TSONG

and Tai sent an hetman to greet this Kong, rebel,

who came with boats arms munitions and furniture,

an hundred thousand folk came with Kong Yeou

And TAI TSONG said No taitars favoured of heaven  
have stayed boxed within their own customs

Moguls took letters from lamas  
I a free lord without overlord  
will adopt such law as I like, in my right to adopt it  
I take letters from China

which is not to say that I take orders from any man  
I take laws, but not orders

Thereafter he graded his officers  
Aba tchan, Maen tchan, Tihali tchan  
on mandarin system  
and four more islands came to him  
and he TAI set exams in the Chinese manner  
for 16 bachelors, first class

31 bachelors, seconds, and 181 thirds  
and he made a Berlitz, Manchu, chinese and mongul  
and gave prizes, and camped next year Kourbang tourha  
Here Mongrels came to him, and thence into China southward  
by gorges

the gorges of Ho-che near Ton,  
and by Tai chen gorge west of Taitong  
naming Chensi as next place of muster  
(TAI TSONG, son of TAI TSOU, ruling from Mougden)

1625/35  
Chose learning from Yao, Shun and Kungfutseu,  
from Yu leader of waters  
And in the seventh moon this monarch of Tartary  
coming near unto Suen-hoa-fou wrote to the governor

Your sovran treats me as enemy  
without asking what forces my action  
you are, indeed, subjects of a great realm  
but the larger that empire, the more shd/ it strive toward peace  
If children are cut off from parents

if wives can not see their husbands  
if yr houses are devast and your riches carried away

this is not of me but of mandarins

Not I but yr/ emperor slaughters you  
and yr/ overlords who take no care of yr/ people  
and count soldiers as nothing

And toward the end of the 8th moon

Tengyun sent in dispatches I have beaten the tartars

I have slaughtered great numbers Which he had not.  
Whereup TAI TSONG wrote him I will send a thousand  
to meet any ten thousand

If you fear to risk that, send a thousand

I will meet them with an hundred  
Hoping this will teach you not to lie to your Emperor  
And after the next raid offered peace

And after vain waiting an answer  
His tartar folk again asked him to be Emperor  
and he said If the King of Corea accepts me  
Whereon the Tartars wrote the King of Korea

Eight ROYAL PRINCES OF MANCHU  
18 great lords of our banners to the King of Corea  
As heaven appears to desire it

we accept our King to be Emperor  
having begged him to take this mandate

The Mogul princes have joined us  
HONG VOU brought the land under one rule  
Before him the Kin were united  
and after them was YUEN, entirety  
And the Mongols wrote to Corea  
49 PRINCES MOGUL, to the King of Corea  
200 years under MING

and now turn against them  
because of the crimes of their mandarins

we join Manchu to make end of oppression  
The weakness of the Ming troops, the faithlessness  
of their commanders

show that their MANDATE is fallen

we now recognize TAI TSONG of MANCHU

Our blood in his service

For two years we have besought him to take IMPERIAL title

Four hundred thousand Mogul, their quivers and arrows  
are back of this

And Corea replied in the negative

And next year TAI TSONG took throne

third moon, 1635 anno domini

Put the three races in office

as moguls after Ghengis had not done  
and continued the raiding

round Peking, into Shantung (gallice Chantong)

and into Kiangnan, returning with plunder

Thus until Ousan invited them to put down the rebels

Rice was at one mark silver the measure

in Kai fong

and human meat sold in market

Litse's gangsters over all Honan

Li Sao weep, weep over Kaifong, Kientsong the bloody

and Litse called himself Emperor

Ming troops were unpaid

Eunuchs devoured the taxes, the Prime minister

could not get hold of them

And the castrats opened the gates of Peking to rebels

till HOEI died hung in his belt

and there was blood in the palace Li Sao, Li Sao,

wrong never ending

Likoue faithful to death, and then after

and in this day Ousan asked in the Manchu

TAI TSONG was dead these two years,

his brothers ruling as counsel

Atrox MING, atrox finis

the nine gates were in flame



Manchu with Ousan put down many rebels  
 Ousan offered to pay off these Manchu  
 who replied then with courtesy  
 we came for Peace not for payment  
     came to bring peace to the Empire  
 in Pekin they cried OUAN SOUI  
     a thousand, ten thousand years, A NOI  
 ejen, ouan soui, Ousan, Ousan  
     peace maker Ousan, in the river, reeds,  
     flutes murmured Ousan  
 Brought peace into China, brought in the Manchu  
 Litse thought to gain Ousan,  
     roused Ousan and Ousan  
 remembered his father  
     dead by the hand of Litse  
         τάδ' ὧδ' ἐχει

## LIX

**D**E libro CHI-KING sic censeo  
wrote the young MANCHU, CHUN TCHI,  
less a work of the mind than of affects  
brought forth from the inner nature

here sung in these odes

Urbanity in externals, virtu in internals  
some in a high style for the rites

some in humble,

for Emperors, for the people

all things are here brought to precisions

that we shd/ learn our integrity

that we shd/ attain our integrity

Ut animum nostrum purget, Confucius art, dirigatque  
ad lumen rationis

perpetuale effecto/

That this book keep us in due bounds of office  
the norm

show what we shd/ take into action,

what follow within and persistently

CHI KING ostendit incitatque Vir autem rectus

et libidinis expers ita domine servat

with faith, never tricky, obsequatur parentis

nunquam deflectat

all order comes into such norm

igitur meis encomius, therefor this preface

CHUN TCHI anno undecesimo

(a d 1655)

periplum, not as land looks on a map

but as sea bord seen by men sailing

Now tarters in the murk night

sent great numbers of sojers with lanthorns

which they held up very high

and thus spread light on proceedings  
causing great fear in Nanking  
so the last mingsters fled out by the Tchunkiang road  
And the ammiral put to sea thinking perhaps that  
a few minutes more resistance

wd/ be of no mortal use  
And on the tenth came an officer  
to say that the port was in tartar hands  
But MiLord the Prince and his eating companions  
were in no shape to take in the message

They weren't sober till the following midnight  
whereon they skedaddled

And the Nankings set up a new emperor  
And the order to off pigtails stiffened resistance  
put new guts into mingsters  
Koueï born to ill fortune  
no mingster cd/ trust any other, cd/ agree with any six others  
utilite publique, motif trop eleve  
for vile courtiers

*a d 1645*

and when the young MANCHU was 14 they gave him to  
wife a mogul

and took in Galileo's astronomy,  
chucked the mohametan

And there came a hong-mao or red-headed Dutchman  
And the portagoose to Macao

and they say that the Emperor CHUN TCHI  
died of sorrow, for the death of one of his queens  
an officer's wife who had risen

And the four regents put eunuchs out of high office  
a thousand purged out of palace  
and a half ton block of iron inscribed

Let there be no Eunuch in office hereafter  
And in '64 they putt out the Xtians  
Portageese were confined to Macao

Thus KANG HI

who played the spinet on Johnnie Bach's birthday  
do not exaggerate/ he at least played on some such instrument  
and learned to pick out several tunes (european)  
and were demarked the borders of Russia  
with a portagoose and a frog priest to interpret  
to whom each a robe brocaded with dragons  
but not embroideied

and short coats of martin, satin lining, gold buttons  
Pereira and Gerbillon  
made mandarins second order

And that embassy went out via Mt Paucity  
and paid visit to the *bo fo*, the lama who dies not  
as he sat on a pair of great cushions  
one brocade and the other plain yellow  
who blessed them with tea and a luncheon

and in another room *assez mal propre*  
singing his prayers was another

and in yet another temple apartment another said frankly  
he didn't see how he cd/ have lived in another body  
before this and in any case had no such remembrance  
but only the *bo fo's* word

and they went on toward the Hans of Kalkas  
where they got order to turn about and come home  
was a war on between Eleutes and Kalkas  
and to tell the Oros (the O Rossians) to meet 'em at Selinga  
or some other place on the frontier  
to determine frontiers

which they accomplished next year at Nipchou

With these ambassadors were a lot of domestics  
five thousand 800 sojers  
and a spot of artillery

who all passed the gt wall at Cha houkoen  
And KANG walked to his grandmother's funeral  
a distance of 500 ly from the capital

And this embassy was concerning the Amur frontier  
coming from Petersburg  
but we wanted our martin sables, our huntin'  
that was on the north side of the Amur  
where are mountains and great lakes in the valleys  
Year 28th of KANG HI, under the 7th moon  
was this treaty in latin with copies in tartar and muscovite  
and the chunks swore by the god of Xtians  
thinking nothing else wd/ have more force with the muscovites  
'To spare further bloodshed on our frontiers  
we here near the town of Nipchou

swear peace solid, eternal  
state that boundary stones shall be set  
Pray we to the GOD of all things  
who seeth our hearts  
that if any man here have reservation  
or plot his own profit  
in violence to this treaty  
he die before he reach a ripe age  
So the envoys

embraced to the music of instruments  
and the rhoosians (Orosians) served a sort of lunch  
to the chinese ambassadors  
confitures and three sorts of wine  
vintage of europe  
and this was due to the frog and the portagoose  
Gerbillon and Pereira  
to Gerbillon in the most critical moment  
that he kept their tempers till they came to conclusion

## LX

So the Jesuits brought in astronomy  
    (Galileo's, an heretic's)  
music and physics from Europe,  
Grimaldi, Intorcetta, Verbiest,  
Koupelin Subject of yr/ Majesty,  
    prescribed of the tribune of rites  
True that the Europeans have passed zealously many dangers  
and have brought us astronomy, and founded cannon  
which have served us in civil wars,  
and that one shd/ reward their services in negotiating with  
  the OROsians  
They have not made any trouble  
    We permit lamas, hochangs and taotses to go to  
  their churches  
It wd/ seem unwarranted to forbid only these Europeans  
to go to their temples We deem therefore  
that they be so permitted  
indiscriminate to pray and burn perfumes  
    3rd day 2nd moon of the 31st year of KANG HI  
17 grandees of the Empire, whereof eleven cabinet ministers  
  of this EMPEROR  
Les pères Gerbillon, Fourteres, Bournat  
took quinine to the palace, anno domini 1693  
Hence the Jesuit church in Pekin in the Hoang Tchang  
    that is the palace enclosure  
And Feyenkopf in the Kaldan war  
    was fighting Eleutes and Mohamedans and the  
Emperor shot six quail *de suite* with six arrows  
and sent the Crown Prince an Eleute horse  
saying I don't know that chinese bean fodder will suit him  
Herewith some Kalkas sheep for prime mutton  
    yr affectionate father KANG HI



having heard that the Chinese rites honour Kung-fu-tseu  
 and offer sacrifice to the Heaven etc/  
 and that their ceremonies are grounded in reason  
 now beg to know their true meaning and in particular  
 the meaning of terms for example Material  
 Heaven and Changti meaning 'its ruler'  
 Does the *manes* of Confucius  
 accept the grain, fruit, silk, incense offered  
     and does he enter his cartouche?  
 The European church wallahs wonder if this can be reconciled  
 And the archbish of Antioch spent a year in Canton  
 mousing round but not coming to Peking  
 but was, next year, permitted,  
 Monseigneur Maillard de Tournon  
     from Clemens, papa (Number XI) the Kiao Hoang  
 and the Portagoose king sent an envoy  
 and they cured KANG HI with wine from the Canaries  
     w'ich putt 'em up a jot higher  
 And too much rice went to Batavia  
     so our lord KANG layed an embargo  
     (a bit before Tommy Juffusun's)  
 and a tsong-ping or second class mandarin  
 putt up a petition  
     AGAINST Europes and Xtianity  
 That there had been nine red boats into Macao  
 Dutchmen, red-heads or Englanders  
 Japan, sez Tching mao, is the only considerable kingdom  
     to east of us  
 and Japan kept peace even all through the great Ming rebellion  
 Siam and Tonkin pay tribute,  
 only danger to us is from these Europeans  
 by Hong-mao I mean any nordic barbarian  
 there are Yenkei and Yntsa (meanin' froggies)  
                                     and Holans  
 all equally barbarous





Jesuits appealed that they be not  
    confounded with Dutchmen  
Let stay, if wd/ promise never see Europe again  
various churches were levelled and  
there came an embassy from PETER of Russia

1720

with cavalcade and drawn sabres  
and a new bloke from the Kiao-hoang of Roma  
Tibet was brought under and '22 was a peace year  
The Emp'r'r went huntin' as usual  
and tiger huntin' in Haitse and died the 20th of this month  
at 8 in the evening

    ' no DYNASTY has come in with such justice  
as ours has I have not wasted the treasures of empire  
considering them as the blood of the people  
    3 million a year on river embankments

I order that YONG TCHING succeed me  
                                THOU SHALT NOT

lend money to sojers  
Huntin' keeps manchu fit  
    avoid the hot summer in Pekin'  
He began taking trips into Tartary  
History translated to manchu Set up board of translators  
Verbiest, mathematics  
Pereira professor of music, a treatise in chinese and manchu  
Gerbillon and Bouvet, done in manchu  
    revised by the emperor as to questions of style  
A digest of philosophy (manchu) and current  
Reports on the memoires des academies  
des sciences de Paris  
Quinine, a laboratory set up in the palace  
He ordered 'em to prepare a total anatomy, et  
qu'ils veillèrent à la purete du langage

et qu'on n'employât que des termes propres  
(namely CH'ing ming)

## 正名

En son Palais divers ateliers  
wanted the best European models  
fer paintin' an' scuppchure, his works in one hundred volumes  
wuz emperor KANG HI 61 years  
from 1662 and came after him

# LXI

YONG TCHING  
his fourth son, to honour his forebears  
and spirits of fields  
of earth

heaven

utility public

sought good of the people, active, absolute, loved

No death sentence save a man were thrice tried

and he putt out Xtianity

chinese found it so immoral

his mandarins found this sect so immoral

'The head of a sect' runs the law 'who deceives folk

'by pretending religion, ought damn well to be strangled'

No new temples for any hochang, taoists or similars

*sic in lege*

False laws are that stir up revolt by pretense of virtue

Anyone but impertinent fakers wd have admitted

the truth of the Emperor's answer

What I say now I say as Emperor

Applied to this daily and all day

Not seeing my children not seeing the Empress

till the time of mourning be ended

Xtians being such sliders and liars

Public kitchen in famine

Public works for the unemployed, 1725,

a dole, nothing personal against Gerbillon and his

colleagues, but

Xtians are disturbing good customs

seeking to uproot Kung's laws

seeking to break up Kung's teaching

Officers at Tientsing

who faked rice distribution

and gave bad rice to the needy  
can damn well pay up what they have embezzled  
Lieou-yu-y, state examiner said

Put magazines in the 4 towns of Chan-si  
(that there be set up a fondego)  
Look whom you choose to administer  
that these be not the overworked Governors  
To keep out graft if any man have loaned rice in secret  
A 100,000 pund capital

wd/ mean Thirty thousand great measures  
At moderate price we can sell in the spring  
to keep the market price decent  
And still bring in a small revenue  
which should be used for getting more next crop  
AMMASSI or sane collection,  
to have bigger provision next year,  
that is, augment our famine reserve  
and thus to keep the rice fresh in store house  
IN time of common scarcity, to sell at the just price  
in extraordinary let it be lent to the people  
and in great calamities, give it free

Lieou-yu-y

Approved by the EMPEROR

(Un fontego ')

And in every town once a year  
to the most honest citizens a dinner  
at expense of the emperor

no favour to men over women

Manchu custom very old, revived now by YONG TCHING  
An' workmen thought of If proper in field work  
get 8th degree button and

right to sit at tea with the governor  
One, european, a painter, one only admitted  
And Pope's envoys got a melon

And they druv out Lon Coto fer graftin'  
sent him to confino to watch men breakin' ground  
He had boosted the salt price  
And they received the volumes of history  
with a pec-rade with portable cases like tabernacles  
the dynastic history with solemnity

    'I cant', had said KANG HI  
'Resign' said Victor Emanuel, you Count Cavour can resign  
at your convenience

    'To comfort the soul of my father  
Emperor now defunct and in heaven', said YONG TCHING,  
Don't think that soft talk is wanted  
you write down what you take for the facts  
call pork pork in your proposals  
your briefs shd/ be secret and sealed and our Emperor  
    will publish at his discretion

Eleventh month 23rd day for ceremonial ploughing  
    (I take it december)

Out by the Old Worker's Hill  
YONG ploughed half an hour  
three princes, nine presidents did their stuff  
and the peasants in gt/ mass sang the hymns  
    befitting this field work

as writ in LI KI in the old days  
And they sowed grain and in autumn the grain of that field  
was for ceremonial purposes put in sacks of Imperial  
yellow as fit for this purpose

'You Christers wanna have foot on two boats  
    and when them boats pulls apart  
you will d/n well git a wettin'' said a court mandarin  
tellin' 'em

    And they set up a yellow pavilion  
    with a buffet beneath it  
And the dishes and the court silver  
and in deep silence sounded suddenly trumpets

and music for the Emperor YONG TCHING  
and Dom Metello and the Europeans went to their places  
a cushion for Dom Metello  
and the Emperor's wine was brought in, which he offered to  
Dom Metello  
who knelt, drank, and returned to his cushion  
whereon they offered him fruit piled high in a pyramid  
and the Emperor YONG said take him somewhere where  
it is cooler

So they dined him and showed him a comedy  
and gave him seven trunks of stuff for himself  
and 35 for the Portagoose boss who had sent him  
ie he wuz honoured but cdn't spill propper gander  
and the chunk grandees took him down the canal  
with a dinner cooked by the chefs of the Palace  
and his trappings up-(as they say)-held the honour of Europe  
and as to Sounou being Xtian, he wuz probably also a conspiracy  
But the population of Yun-nan was growing  
and the price of grain kept goin' up  
Lot of land undeveloped

so they opened it  
tax exemption for six years on good rice land  
and for ten years on dry  
and honours in proportion to  
how much a bloke wd put under culture  
button 8th class for enough, and diplomas  
for 15 *arpens* A peasant got two bouquets for his cap  
and a cramoisi scarf and a band to walk home wiff  
And a boost for any mandarin

that wd stake out new settlers  
800,000 in doles  
a million on canal reparations  
Good of the empire of any part of the empire  
concerns every mandarin  
no matter where he is located

It is like a family affair

Ghost frightens no honest man No house is

durable if perched on yr neighbor's ruin

An honest peasant is a prognostic

wrote YONG TCHING

passing in silence the other 'prognostics' of the

Governor's letter

Men are born with a fund of rightness you will

find good men in any small village

but the bureaucrats take no notice

let Chiyeou be made a 7th class mandarin

give him 100 ounces of silver as incentive to other men

Heaven has scattered riches and poverty

but to profit on other men's loss is no better than banditry

in momentum of avarice, no longer steers his own course

Chiyeou didn't do it on book readin'

nor by muggin' up history

Million in earthquake relief

and a thousand taels to the capital Jesuits

but expelled the rest from Canton

'they go on buying converts'

Died 1735 at 58

in the 13th year of his reign

Came KIEN, 40 years before 'our revolution'

YONG TCHING unregretted by canaglia and nitwits

'A man's happiness depends on himself,

not on his Emperor

If you think that I think that I can make any man happy

you have misunderstood the FU

福

(the Happiness ideogram) that I sent you

Thus Tching whom Coupetai had brought up,



for the number of bye-laws  
for his attention to detail

unregretted by scoundrels  
never had death sentences such attention  
three trials, publication of details, examination,  
to poorest as for the highest

CAI TSONG HIEN HOANG TI be he credited  
so his son Kien Long came to the throne  
in the 36th of that century—  
and as to the rise of the Adamses—  
Extensive Mohamedan treasures  
'Question of coin in these conquered towns is very important  
I advise a few of YOUR mintage  
and to leave the old pieces current  
Those used here,

*Hashai, yerqui and hotien*  
are of bronze weighing about 1/5th of one of our ounces  
50 of these mahometan discs make a *tenke*  
about one of our taels

There are some useless old cannon here  
which I suggest we melt up for small *cash*  
to keep commerce moving'

Tchao-hou  
to his EMPEROR  
from the camp before Hashan  
(or Kasgar, a city in little Boucaria)

This princess entered the palace when YONG TCHING was  
emperor

as 'a young lady merely of talents  
recited with beautiful voice

and had other amiable qualities'  
concubine, and having a son was made queen  
and for forty two years had seen him, this son,  
on the first throne of Asia

in the 86th year of her age  
posthumous EMPRESS  
Hiao Ching Hien Hoang Héou  
and her son as memorial  
exempted his empire from the land tax  
for a year as indeed he had done before on her birthdays  
when she was 70 and when she reached her eightieth birthday  
and now, in memoriam And he wrote  
a poem on the Beauties of Mougden  
and condensed the Ming histories  
literary kuss, and wuz Emperor  
fer at least 40 years  
Perhaps you will look up his verses

## LXII

*A* *cquit of evil intention*  
*or inclination to perseverance in error*  
*to correct it with cheerfulness*  
*particularly as to the motives of actions*  
*of the great nations of Europe'*

for the planting  
and ruling and ordering of New England  
from latitude 40° to 48°

TO THE GOVERNOR AND THE COMPANIE

whereon Thomas Adams

19th March 1628

18th assistant whereof the said Thomas Adams

(abbreviated)

Merry Mount become Braintree, a plantation near Weston's  
Capn Wollanston's became Merrymount

ten head 40 acres at 3/ (shillings) per acre  
who lasted 6 years, brewing commenced by the first Henry  
continued by Joseph Adams, his son  
at decease left a malting establishment

Born 1735, 19th Oct old style, 30th new style John Adams  
its emolument gave but a bare scanty subsistence

'Passion of orthodoxy in fear, Calvinism has no other agent  
study of theology

wd/ involve me in endless altercation  
to no purpose, of no design and do no good to  
any man whatsoever

not less of order than liberty

Burke, Gibbon, beautifiers of figures  
middle path, resource of second-rate statesmen  
produced not in Britain

*tcha*  
tax falls on the colonists

茶



in consideration of endocrine human emotions  
unuprootable, that is, human emotions—

merely manslaughter  
brand 'em in hand

but not hang 'em being mere human blighters  
common men like the rest of us  
subjekk to

passions

law not bent to wanton imagination

and temper of individuals

*mens sine affectu*

that law rules  
that it be

since affectu in 1770, Bastun

Bad law is the worst sort of tyranny Burke  
disputed right to seize lands of the heathen  
and give it to any king, If we be feudatory  
parliament has no control over us

We are merely

under the monarch

allegiance is to the king's natural person 'The Spensers'  
said Coke, hatched treason denying this  
allegiance follows natural, not politic person  
are we mere slaves of some other people?

Mercantile temper of Britain

constitution without appeal to higher powers unwritten

VOTED 92 to 8 against Oliver

1 e against king's pay for the judges instead of  
having the wigs paid by the colony  
no jurors wd/ serve

These are the stones of foundation

J A's reply to the Governor

Impeachment of Oliver

These stones we built on

I don't receive a shilling a month, wrote Mr Adams to Abigail  
in seventeen 74

June 7th approve of committee from the several colonies  
Bowdoin, Cushing, Sam Adams, John A and Paine (Robert)

'mope, I muse, I ruminate' le

*personnel manque* we have not men for the times

Cut the overhead my dear wife and keep yr/ eye on the dairy  
non importation, non eating, non export, all bugwash  
but until they have proved it

in experiment

no use in telling 'em

Local legislation / that is basic /

we wd consent in matters of empire trade, It is  
by no means essential to trade with foreign nations at all  
as sez Chas Francis, China and Japan have proved it  
weekly in Boston Gazette from '74 until Lexington  
wrote Novanglus, then shooting started  
allus them as putts off taking a side  
and lastly in superintending the preparation of  
bills of credit, to serve as dollars durin' the struggle  
then moved for a navee

which he got, after some ridicule

Guided pubk mind in formation of state constitutions  
e g N York and N Carolina

retain what experience has found good,  
central authority, war, trade, and disputes between states  
republican jealousy which seeks to cut off all power  
from fear of abuses does

quite as much harm as a despotism

9th Feb to end of that year probably very laborious

Birth of a Nation

privateers not independence, what is?

sovereign state

acknowledged of nations and all that

sovereign state and all that

by other nations acknowledged  
when his Brit majesty lords commons have excluded from  
crown protection

May 12th, 'as 12 months ago shd/ have been'  
regards independency being moved and accepted June 7th  
spies and persons counterfeiting—or abetting in same—

our continental bills of credit  
or knowingly passing the same to be punished  
no word, orationem, probably not elegantissimam

Routledge was elegant  
'said nothing not hackneyed six months before'  
wrote J A to his wife

I said nothing etc/ letter to Chase from John Adams  
the people are addicted, as well as the great, to corruption  
Providence in which, unfashionable as the faith is, I believe  
Schicksal, sagt der Fuhrer

with pomp bells bonfires on the 2nd day of July  
than any social community has ever yet carried out  
reasonable act only by its geography

INadequate concession by England,  
always too late (*sero*)

Britain never in season, reciprocation by trade  
Cavalier, sentiment rather than principle

TO serve liberty at a higher rate than tyrants wd/ pay 'em  
you shd/ have numbered yr/ regiments, you never  
send me

accounts e g of guns, numbers, their weight of metal  
I never know of what size (frigates etc/)

Impassible moderation of Washington  
saved us by stoppin' catfights between officers

For proportional representation—  
Clearest head in the Congress

(John's was)

THUMON

we want one man of integrity in that embassy

Bordeaux, and passed on to Paris

the ethics, so called, of Franklin

IF moral analysis

be not the purpose of historical writing

Leyden Gazette, Magazine Politique Hollandaus, Calkoen,

Amsterdam bankers, directed to Mr A by Gen Washington  
(Cornwallis' surrender)

De Ruyter still cherished memories of Dutch freedom  
doivent toujours *crier* la Liberte,—amis de la France shd/

remarked Flassans

and especially the consonance of Van Capellen

personal visits to deputies at der Haag

Leyden, Harlem, Zwol were petitions

Zeland, Overysse, Gronye, Utrecht and Guelderland

so on the 19th of April

John got his answer and recognition, categoric

Mr Adams has demanded a categorical answer

for the USNA letters of credence / we say that he is

to be now

admitted as envoy 1782 Birth of a Nation

*corps diplomatique*

His literary connections sans which was no opening

a stranger to language and manners so in his correspondence

with

Dumas, without money, friends, against intrigue

to pecuniary advances

in fact from Willink, van Staphorst and Fynje

5,000,000 guilders to maintain our overstrained credit

till 1788 relations

His relations with bankers in Amsterdam

in October a treaty of commerce, by no arts or disguises

no flatteries, no corruptions

who to the age of 40 years

had scarce crossed the edge of his province



transferred to Adam Street in the Adelphi

suspecting the post boy of humour in taking him there  
Magazines, daily pamphlets in hands of men of no character  
in fact one bookseller said to me can get 'em at a guinea a day  
to write pro or con anything Hired'

Found archery still being practiced

Credit till I returned to America

Ice, broken ice, icy water

500 miles on a trotting horse in dead winter

but never as on that journey to Holland

(England to Holland)

Struck down our men, shattered our mainmast

never as on that going to Amsterdam,

fundamentals in critical moments

literature and philosophy are the rage in even

fashionable circles

and Frederick's treaty of commerce

toward mitigation of maritime law

considerably in advance of world standards

philanthropy not wholly free from suspicion that

the new states wd/ profit

The Duke said that John wd/ be stared at,

to make gain out of neighbor's troubles

secondary misfortune of Britain

AS of a demonstration in Euclid

system of government

Immediacy in order to be of any effect

perceive taste and elegance are the cry

which I have not

Libertatem Amicitiam Fidem

a new power arose, that of fund holders

fond of rotation so that to remove

their abuse from me to the President (Washington)

TO be punctual, to be confined to my seat

(over the Senate)



been 30 years among these rocks whistling  
(Amphion) and none wd/ ever move without money  
Had I eloquence humour or irony, if Mr Jefferson be elected I  
believe I must put up for the House

believe I  
might be of some use in that body, retirement  
(Washington's) removed all check upon

parties  
Mr Jefferson, Mr Hamilton  
the latter not enjoying the confidence of the people it large  
to oppose Ham to Jeff wd/ be futile  
whereon Ham set to undercut Adams

'96 till 1854 no president chosen against Pennsylvania  
'the old man will make a good president' remarked Mr Giles  
'but we shall have to check him occasion'llly'  
'manoeuvres that wd/ surprise you' wrote John to Abigail  
a love of science and letters

a desire to encourage schools and academies  
as only means to preserve our Constitution  
Elleswood administered the oath with great energy  
Napoleon's conquest of Italy

created a paradise for army contractors  
whereon Senor Miranda

was for making great conquests and Hamilton  
Talleyrand Mr A not caught asleep by *his* cabinet  
so that on the 18th of Feb the senate recd/ the nomination  
of Murray

and a communication of Talleyrand's document  
assuming no risk in trusting

the professions of Talleyrand  
Not vindictive that I can remember

though I have often been wroth  
at any rate staved off a war

roused the land to be ready  
a pardon for all offenders

(1e poor dutch Fries and companions)  
formed own view of Hamilton's game (and his friends')  
which wd/ certainly hve tangled with Europe  
wont to give to his conversation

full impetus of vehement will,  
charged course of Ham and his satellites  
to disappointment that they hadn't

got us entangled with Britain  
defensive and offensive

Snot, Bott, Cott left over from  
Washington's cabinet

and as for Hamilton  
we may take it (my authority, ego scriptor cantilenae)  
that he was the Prime snot in ALL American history

(11th Jan 1938, from Rapallo)  
But for the clearest head in the congress

1774 and thereafter

pater patriae  
the man who at certain points  
made us

at certain points  
saved us

by fairness, honesty and straight moving

ARRIBA ADAMS

## LXIII

TOWARDS sending of Ellsworth  
and the pardon of Fries  
25 years in office, treaties put thru and loans raised  
and General Pinckney, a man of honour  
declined to participate

or even to give suspicion of having colluded  
deficiency in early moral foundations (Mr Hamilton's)  
they effect here and there simple manners

true religion, morals, here flourish

1e Washington 4th March 1801

toward the newly created fount of supply (Mr Jefferson)  
in ardour of hostility to Mr Jefferson

to overlook a good deed

If Pickering cd/ mount on

wd/ vote for J Adams

whose integrity not his enemies had disputed  
rights

diffusing knowledge of principles

maintaining justice, in registering treaty of peace  
changed with the times, and not

forgetting what had suffered

by the sedition laws

Obt svt Chas Holt

Honoured father

(signed John Quincy Adams (in full)

1825 (when elected)

Scott's fictions and even the vigorous and exaggerated  
poetry of Ld/ Byron

when they wd/ not read him anything else  
property EQUAL'D land in J A's disposition

From Fancy's dreams to active Virtue turn

The cats thought him (Franklin) almost a catholic

The Church of England laid claim to him as one of 'em  
Presbyters thought him half presbyterian

friends, sectaries,

Eripuit caelo fulmen

and all that to ditch a poor man fresh from the country

Vol Two (as the protagonist saw it )

No books, no time, no friends

Not a new idea all this week

even bagpipe not disagreeable

for amusement reading her (Mrs Savil) the *Ars Amandi*

1758, around half after three, went to the Court House

With Saml Quincy and Dr Gordon

And saw the most spacious room and

finest line

of ladies I ever did see, Gridley

enquired my method of study

and gave me Reeve's advice to his nephew

read a letter he wrote to Judge Leighton follow the study

rather than gain of the law, but the gain

enough to keep out of the briars, So that I

believe no lawyer ever did so much business

for so little profit as I during the 17 years that I practised

you must conquer the INSTITUTES

and I began with Coke upon Littleton

greek mere matter of curiosity (in the law)

to ask Mr Thatcher's concurrence

whole evening on original sin and the

plan of the universe

and lastly on law, he thinks that the country is full

Van Myden *editio terza* design of the book is

exposition



of technical terms

as of Hawkins' Pleas of the Crown Bracton,  
Britten, Fleta on Glanville, must dig with my fingers  
as nobody will lend me or sell me a pick axe  
Exercises my lungs, revives my spirits opens my pores  
reading Tully on Cataline quickens my circulation  
Ruggles grandeur in boldness of thought honour contempt  
of meanness  
was practising law and running a tavern in Sandwich  
died Novascotia 1788 and a tory  
Read one book an hour  
then dine, smoke, cut wood

*in quella parte*  
*dove sta memoria*, Colonel Chandler not conscious  
these crude thoughts and expressions  
are caught up and treasured as proof of his character  
Not finding them (Rhine grapes slips) in that city  
sends to a village 70 miles away  
and then sends two packets  
one by water and lest that miscarry, the other by post  
to Mr Quincy to whom he owes nothing  
and with whom he is but little acquainted  
purely for the purpose of  
propagating Rhine wine in these provinces  
(one up to Franklin) I  
read Timon of Athens, the manhater  
must be (IRA must be) aroused ere the mind be  
at its best

*la qual manda fuoco*  
dirty and ridiculous litigations been multiplied  
proverb, as litigious as Braintree  
fraud and system of bigotry  
on which papal usurpations are founded, monument of priestly  
ambition  
guile wrought into system  
'Our constitution' 'every man his own monarch'

all these boasting speeches have heard (1760)  
and never failed to raise a hoarse laugh  
An inferior officer in Salem  
whose name was Cockle petitioned  
the justices for a Writ of Assistance  
to break open ships, shops, cellars and houses  
Mr Sewall expressed doubt of legality,  
Oxenbridge Thayer with Otis,  
a contest appeared to be opened



## LXIV

**T**o John's bro, the sheriff, we lay a kind word in passing  
Cromwell was not prudent  
nor honest  
nor laudable

Prayer hands uplifted  
Solitude a person, a NURSE  
plumes is she angel or bird, is she a bird or an angel?  
ruffled, rumped, rugged wings  
looks down

and pities those who wear a crown  
meaning (query) George, Louis or Frederick?  
Beautiful spot, am almost wholly surrounded by water  
wherein Deacon (later General) Palmer  
has surrounded himself with a colony  
of glass-blowers from Germany  
come to undertake that work in America, 1752,  
his lucerne grass  
whereof 4 crops a year, seed he had of Gridley of Abington  
pods an odd thing, a sort of ramshorn of straw  
about 70 bushel of 1/4th an acre of land  
his potatoes

sub conditione fidelitatis  
is it known that Oliver ever advised to lay internal taxes  
upon us?

or solicited office of stamps?  
to be dragged through the town only in pageantry  
to be burnt on a hill, and his house broken open  
but has not the Lieutenant Governor  
a near relation etc/

a son etc/  
in one family etc/

BY 40 towns, verbatim, their instrument

to their representatives Sam Adams has taken some  
paragraphs

Stamp Act spread a spirit from Georgia  
to New Hampshire

with honour, more inquisitive as to their liberties  
even the lowest

Your courts are shut down, justice VOID  
I have not drawn a writ since the 1st of November  
if this authority be once recognized  
ruins America

I must cut down my expenses  
For my ruin as well as America's  
To renounce under tree, nay under the very branch  
where they hang'd him in effigy

UNANIMOUS for Gridley, Jas Otis, J Adams  
pray that the Courts may be opened  
(original of this is preserved)

If what I wrote last night  
recall what Lord Bacon  
wrote about laws invisible and correspondences  
that parliament

hath no authority  
to impose internal taxes upon us

Common Law 1st Inst 142  
Coke, to the 3rd Inst Law is the subject's birthright  
Want of right and of remedy are all one

CONSTRUED that no innocent  
may by literal construction be  
damaged actus

legis nulli facit injuriam  
Governor in council as supreme court of probate  
by more ravenous sort of ambition  
or avarice

avoid as the plague  
tendency of the act to reduce the body of people

to ignorance, dependence and poverty

religious bigots

the worst of men, colonies

becomes a fashionable study and will probably

stare more and more for some time Ipswich Instructions  
right to tax selves,

rather as allies than as subjects

FIRST settlement not a national act

and not at expense of the nation

nor made on land of the Crown

waddled through snow driving my cattle to water

Shutting courts equals abdication of throne

for entering a vessel at Louisburg

and taking away

10 barrels of

rum

Pitt vs/ Grenville, and for the repeal of the act

Parliament takes as Representative and not Legislative

authority

But Thatcher got him indicted for barratry

And he came near to conviction Goffe grew warm  
and said Eaton's character

was as good as any man's at the bar

punch wine bread cheese apples pipes and tobacco

Thursday oated at Martin's

when we saw five boxes of dollars

going in a horse cart to Salem for Boston

FOR England, said to contain about \$18,000

lopping and trimming

walnut trees, and for felling of pines and savins

An irregular misshapen pine will darken

the whole scene in some places

case between negro and owner At same time a craving man

(Hutchinson)

at Dr Tuft's where I found fine wild goose on the spit  
and cranberries in the skillet

to the White House in Brattle St  
office lucrative in itself but new statutes  
had been passed in Parliament

J Q A born July eleventh  
duty on glass incompatible  
with my ideas on right, justice and policy  
between negro and owner engaged Mr Hawley's attention  
100 towns, one week's notice  
about 10 o'clock troops began landing under cover of  
the cannon  
of the ships, without molestation

Oct 1st  
Population of Boston retrograde during 25 years  
that preceded this  
was now not above 16,000

During my absence on circuit  
as Byles said 'O 11 grievances red-dressed'  
under my windows in the squire  
drum, fife, and in evening violins, songs  
flutes of the serenaders, that is, Sons of Liberty  
as well at the extravagance of the populace,  
deceptions to which they are liable,  
suppression of equity, when thoroughly heated  
my drafts will be found in the Boston Gazette for those  
years '68, '69

a cargo of wines from Madeira  
belonging to Mr Hancock  
without paying customs  
painful drudgery I had in his cause  
as to this statute my client never consented  
Mr Hancock never consented, never voted for it himself  
nor for any man to make any such law  
whenever

we leave principles and clear propositions  
and wander into construction we wander into a wilderness  
a darkness wherein arbitrary power

set on throne of bias with a sceptre of non  
Suspended, in fact, only after Battle of Lexington  
which ended all such prosecutions  
Mt Wollanston, seat of our ancestors

from  
East chamber every ship sloop schooner and brigantine  
Three hundred and fifty were under the Liberty Tree,  
a young burtonwood,  
and preparing the next day's paper, cooking up paragraphs,  
articles, working the political engine

MORNING at Brackett's upon case of a whale  
that I had imported from London the  
only complete set of British Statutes

then in Boston or, I think, in the whole  
of the Colonies, and in that work a statute  
whose publication they feared, an  
express prohibition of empressment  
expressly IN America which statute they intended to  
get repealed

and did succeed 1769 toward the end of December so doing  
About 9 o'clock in evening, supposed to be signal of fire  
men in front of the barracks and baker's boy afore mentioned  
Mr Forest known then as the 'Irish infant'

tears streaming over his face  
'for that very unfortunate man, Captain Preston  
in prison

wants council and can get none, Mr Quincy  
will serve if you will

Mr Auchmuty declines unless you will engage'  
'But he must be sensible that this wd/ be as important a case  
as was ever tried here or in any country  
not expect me to use art, sophistry, prevarication'

Upon which he offered me a retaining fee of one guinea  
which I accepted

(Re which things was Hutchinson undoubtedly scro-  
fulous ego scriptor cantilenæ  
Ez P)

Bringing it in all to 10 guineas

for Preston and 8 for the sojers

(But where the devil this brace of Adamases sprung from'

(Oxenbridge Thatcher dingers from intemperate  
heats

BUT in Connecticut every family has a little manufactory  
house

and make for themselves things for which they were used  
to run into debt to the merchants )

Cited Beccaria

He went out and saddled my horse and bridled him

'as a man of liberty, I respect you

'and from here to Cape Cod you won't find ten men amiss'

nihil humanum alienum

This landlord, a high son

and has on his sign

Sons of Liberty served here

When he came away he took view of the comet

to roll and cool themselves and feed on white honeysuckle  
our horses had got out of compound

SUBILLAM

Cum is ego oculis meis

sleeping under a window pray for me,

withered to skin and nerves *tu thelers* respondebat illa

*apothanem*, pray for me gentlemen

my prayers used to be answered, She prayed for deliverance

110 years of age, and some say she is over that

Anemonie, at Nantasket, non vi sed saepe legendo

Severn Ayres of Virginia, Mr Bull, Mr Trapier of S Carolina

Chas Second's time was tax voted in Carolina

Hemp seed cd/ bc brought here, mulberry does well in our  
climate

When people of Europe have been insidiously deprived  
of their liberties

which wd/ render jurors mere ostentation and pageantry  
green tea, from Holland I hope, but dont know,

recovered at Braintree, pruned by me, grown remarkably  
pines better for lopping

STOOD by the people much longer than they wd/ stand  
by themselves.

1771 make potash and raise a great number of colts

which they send to the West Indies for rum

Splendours of Hartford and Middletown

just as we got there

Indian pudding pork greens on the table

One party for wealth and power

at expense

of the liberty of their country

wars, carnage, confusion

not interested in their servitude

I am, for all I can see, left quite alone

13th, Thursday

landlady great grand daughter of Governor Endicott

new light, continually canting

said Indian preacher Adam! Adam when you knew

it wd/ make good cider!

Mrs Rops, fine woman

very pretty and very genteel

Tells old stories of witchcraft, paper money and

Governor Belcher's administration

Always convinced that the liberties of the country

had more to fear from one man (Hutchinson)

than from all other men whatsoever

which have always freely and decently uttered

Rich seldom remarkable for modesty, ingenuity or humanity

'Is mere impertinence a contempt?' asked Mr Otis  
I said there was no more justice left in Britain than hell  
Hutchinson is etc

Moore's Reports, for the book was borrowed, its owner  
a buyer, not a reader of books

for it had been Mr Gridley's

N/Y/ state has done partially

22, Monday (this was 1773)

Hutchinson's letters received

Oliver, Moffat, Paxton and Rome

for 1767, '8, '9

avaricious, ambitious, vindictive

these were the letters that Franklin got hold of

Bone of our bone, educated among us,

serpent and deputy serpent

that Sir John Temple procured them

God knows how or from whom

Gentle rain last night and this morning

Hutchinson sucking up to George IIIrd

falsehood in Rome's letters quite flagrant

Col Haworth

attracted no attention until

he discovered his antipathy to a cat

Three cargoes Bohea

were emptied, this is but an attack upon property

I apprehend it was necessary, absolute, indispensable

irregular recourse to original power

IMpeachment by House before Council

said shd/ be glad if constitution cd/ carry on

without recourse to higher powers unwritten

Says Gridley 'You keep very late hours'

End of this Canto



# LXV

JURORS refuse to take oath  
 saying while Chief Justice of this Court stands  
 impeached  
 Moses Gill has made many justices by lending money  
 A statue of H M (His Majesty)

very large  
 on horseback  
 solid lead gilded with gold  
 on an high marble pedestal  
 We then walked up Broadway  
 magnificent building, cost 20,000 pounds  
 N Y currency

Ship  
 of 800 tons burden lest leveling spirit of New England  
 should propagate itself in New York  
 whole charge of the Province  
 between 5 and 6 thousand pounds N York money  
 For Massachusetts about 12 thousand lawful  
 as wd/ equal about 16,000 of N York  
 Advised him to publish  
 from Hakluyt the voyage of J Cabot,  
 Hudibras  
 tavern, Princeton, sing as badly as the presbyterians of  
 N York

scz congress shd/ raise money and  
 employ men to write in the newspapers (in England)  
 Washington would raise one thousand men  
 at his own expense  
 and march for release of Boston  
 not a Virginian  
 but an American Patrick Henry  
 tenants in capite, Galloway well aware that my arguments

tend to the independency of the colonies  
bound by no laws made by Parliament  
since our ancestors came here

Bill of Rights

wished to hear in Congress at large

law of natr/ Brit constitution

trade of Empire cd/ be under parliament

Mr Rutledge of S Carolina said

' Adams,

We must agree upon something '

Turtle and everything else

a dutchified English prayer

17th of September

America will support Massachusetts

' that nation

new avows bribery to be part of her system '

Mr Henry, American legislature

After December 1st no molasses

coffee pimento from Domenica

fine bowling green and fine turtle, madeira

Congress nibbling and quibbling as usual

took departure in very great rain from

the happy, the peaceful, the elegant

Philadelphia

2 young ladies to sing us the new liberty song

readiness to be shot / versus / taxes

judgement gives way to fears 1/3rd of humanity

IMbecility of 2nd petition Mr Hancock had ambition

Mr Adams (that is Saml) said nothing, appeared deeply

to consider

but seconded my motion in Congress

Mr Washington seated near by the door

scuttled into the book room with modesty

Dickenson

past meridian, avarice growing on him

alum

(p 432)

Suppose yr/ ladyship has been in the twitteis

I

oated at the Red Lion

6 sets of works in one building, hemp mill, oil mill, and  
a mill to grind bark for tanners, at Bethlehem, a fuller's  
mill both for cloth and leather, dye-house, a sharing house  
they raise a great deal of madder

Committee to purchase woollen goods for the Army

Sept 1775, to 5000 L/ sterling

delegates of Pennsylvania produced no account of the powder  
100 tons of powder was wanted

Cushing said I move we take into consideration

a means of keeping up the army in winter

Ammunition can not be had unless we open out ports

Can't stand war without trade

tobacco to France and Spain Rutledge said

'Take men from

agriculture and put 'em in factories

Agriculture and manufacturies

can not be lost but trade is precarious

'Americans are their own carriers now

Imperative to open out ports,' said Mr Zubly

Provisions to Spain for money

and cash sent to England for powder

'We are between hawk and buzzard' said Livingston

pleased that New Jersey raise two battalions

of eight companies each

68 privates, capn, lieutenant, ensign, 4 sargeants 4 corporals

Who to appoint officers for their artillery

Personal friends have not been suitable

rather Washington's word than any convention's

Trade or no trade

powder, appointment of officers

How trade<sup>2</sup> by whose carriage<sup>1</sup> farms, manufacturies  
hitherto as if money

was province's not of the continent

John Adams as seen by John Adams, squabbles in congress  
to shut or not shut customs houses

'Everything we want for war is powder and shot'

said Mr Zubly

2ndly arms and munitions

3rdly that we must have money

We must keep up the notion that this paper is good

for something (commerciabil<sup>3</sup>)

Mississippi scheme in France

South Seas in England

were writ for our learning

A navy! Can we have one<sup>2</sup> without trade<sup>2</sup>

Can we maintain war without it<sup>2</sup>

Can we get information<sup>2</sup>

Spaniards too lazy to come here for goods

To trade with England or foreigners<sup>2</sup>

If so, who does the carrying<sup>2</sup> They to us, we to them<sup>2</sup>

I speak from principle, it has been said we associate

*in terrorem*

Damn well right, Mr Zubly

Deane wd/ have traders prohibited importing unnecessary  
and export of all livestock save horses

Gundaloupe, Martinique will supply powder against tobacco  
each colony shd/ carry this trade, not individuals

Chase Oct 20 1775

Jay says more from individual enterprise

than from lukewarmness of assemblies

want french woollens dutch worsteds

german steel

Wythe says better open our trade altogether

Why shdn't America have a navy<sup>2</sup> We abound in firs, iron ore,

tar

the Romans suddenly built one against Carthage  
 RESOLVED that two vessels be fitted  
 6th April to remove all restrictions on trade  
 oblige Britain to keep up a navy  
 that will cost her twice what she takes from us  
 FAECE Romuli non Platonis republica'  
 'America' (Wythe) will hardly live without trade  
 Am for giving letters of marque  
 and for powder, to make treaties with us, Why  
 call ourselves dutiful subjects?  
 Wd/ France have listened to Bristol or Liverpool?  
 Resolved a committee to draft confederation  
 To provide flax, hemp, wool and cotton  
 in each colony of society for furtherance  
 of agriculture, arts, manufacturies  
 and correspondence between these societies  
 that natural advantages be not neglected  
 ducks and sail cloth  
 Is it in the interest of France to stand neuter?  
 Resentment a duty, a man's person, property, liberty  
 not safe without it  
 Hooper of North Carolina said I wish to see a day  
 when slaves are not necessary  
 Lee, Sherman and Gadsden on my side  
 Rush, Franklin, Bayard and Mifflin putt us wise to  
 the rumours against us  
 'adventurers, bankrupt attourneys  
 from Massachusetts  
 'dependent on popularity' So prompt fair and explicit  
 'Mr Jefferson, you can write ten times better than I can'  
 Cut about 1/4th and some of the best of it  
 I have often wondered that J's first draft has not  
 been published  
 suppose the reason is the vehement philippic against  
 negro slavery'

thus Adams, 40 years later  
To contract for importation of gun powder  
or if cannot, then for salt peter and sulphur  
enough to make 500 tons  
40 brass field pieces (6 pounders) 10,000 stand arms  
June 12th J Adams head of the Board of War  
till Nov eleventh '77

had conversed much with gentlemen  
who conduct our cod and whale fisheries  
Our seamen if once let loose on the ocean  
They said wd/ ruin the character of our seamen etc  
'make 'em mercenary and bent wholly on plundah'  
'In any character yr/ Lordship please *except*  
that of a British subject'

(John to Lord Howe in parley)

88 battalions, September,  
dash had already formed lucrative connections in Paris  
by Mr D (Deane's) recommendations  
particularly with Ray de Chaumont  
who was shipping stuff to sell on commission  
Always have been and still are spies in America (1804)  
and I considered the

fisheries

To Capn Sam Tucker commanding the Boston  
(wind high and seas very rough)  
You are to afford him every accommodation in yr/ power  
and consult him as to what port you shall endeavour to get to

W Vernon

J Warren

Navy Board, Eastern Department

Sunday 15th came under sail before breakfast  
hauled my wind to southward  
found they did chase me

Log book, Sl Tucker 19 Feb  
after running 3 hours to westward

I then hove in the stays  
 she continued to chase us  
 all day, but I rather gain on her  
 Smoke, smell of sea coal, of stagnant and putrid water  
 increase the qualminess but do not occasion it  
 in calm with our guns out  
 Tucker said his orders were to take me to France  
 and any prizes that might fall in his way  
 At night the wind increased to a hurricane  
 North, East by North, then North West  
 and blasterend bubb gan in the foresail ding  
 rollings  
 agonies, the sailors' their countenances language be-haviour  
 no man upon his legs nothing in place chests casks bottles  
 etcetera  
 no place no person dry  
 by lightning  
 at mainmast and topmast  
 wounded 23 men  
 Log Book of Saml Tucker  
 continually one thing after anothe. giving way  
 lay by under main sail  
 down topgallant yards  
 4 P M carried away slings chains and the mizzen  
 4 A M made sail and began to  
 repair the rigging

Mr Johnnie's behaviour gave satisfaction (i.e. young  
 J Q Adams

inexpressible inconvenience of having so little  
 space between decks nothing but  
 dread of pistol to keep men in quarters in action  
 ship not properly furnished with glasses  
 which wd/ save their expense in a thousand ways

INattention in navy as in the army  
 INattention to health of the sailors

the practice of profane swearing and cursing  
1st March mainmast found sprung in two places  
sea, clouds, sea, everything damp, sea,

clouds, fair sun, 9 knots and no noise  
What the state of finances, stocks and their army? So that  
the ball passed directly over my head Tucker in old age said  
that J A was out with a musket like any damn common

marine

'Ordered him, but there he wuz out ag n  
I sez Me orders, sir, are to git yew to EUrope'  
Was a letter of marque, shot through our mizzen yard  
we upon this turned our broadside which  
the instant she saw, she struck The Martha, worth 80,000

pund sterling

Capn McIntosh much a gentleman  
5 weeks after our embarkation  
'Mr McIntosh of North Briton  
very decided against America in the  
contest His passions enkindle'

Numbers of small birds from the shore  
instant they light on a ship

drop asleep from exhaustion  
Oleron, famous for sea laws  
at least I take it this is the place  
along side with hakes, skates and gurnards  
river very beautiful on both sides  
horses, oxen, great flocks, husbandmen ploughing  
women a half dozen in droves with their hoes  
churches, convents, gentlemen's seats

very magnificent

From perils of the sea, intrigues, business wangles  
rural improvements are brought down to the water's

edge

muddy water, grand seats, beautiful groves  
a number of vessels in the river land, cattle, horses after



so long a journey

at Boideaux, at Blaye

*de lonb*

First dish was a fine french soup then boiled meat

lights of calf one way and liver another

bread very fine and fine salad the

raisins are most delicious

none of us understood french none of them english

on quarter deck I was struck with the hens

capons cocks in their coops

Saluted a small town called Blaye

with the INdependent salute

16 13 for the colonies

All the gentlemen agreed Dr Franklin

had been rec'd by the King with great pomp

and a treaty concluded

there are 4 sorts Château Margaux, Haute Brion, Lafitte

and Latour

fish and bean salad, claret, champagne

to see the new comedie and, after, the opera

dancing very cheerful (our

American theatre not then even in contemplation)

Trompette, work of Vauban

Banished in Louis XVth's time for working with Malesherbes

I concluded there was a form of sincerity in it

decorated with compliments

saw 'Les deux avares'

Tucker tho' not polished

was an energetic and successful commander

Lights in the garden and an Inscription

GOD SAVE LIBERTY THE CONGRESS AND ADAMS

Their eagerness to sell a knife was as great as that  
 of some persons I have seen to get offices  
     fields of grass, vineyards, castles  
     yet every place swarms with beggars  
         Rue Richelieu, Hôtel de Valois  
 then Basse Cour, had been Hôtel Valentinois  
     Money in Mr Schweighauser's hands  
   signed, Franklin  
   Lee  
   Adams

To J Williams

    abstain from further expenditure  
     and close your accounts  
 M<sup>r</sup> Beaumarchais, another of Mr Deane's friends  
 Dined that day with Madame Helvetius  
 to the Long Champ where all carriages of Paris were paraded  
 As descent modest and regular  
     a family as ever I saw in France  
 Among whom was M Condorcet his face white as a sheet  
   of paper  
 Franklin, Deane, Bancroft are friends  
     never was before I came here  
         a letter book  
         a minute book  
         an account book  
 Mr Deane lived expensively Dr Franklin  
 Great wit, great humourist, great politician, the Lees  
     are all virtuous men, If  
 there had been letters, minutes, accounts, Mr Lee  
     had not seen them  
 In first box near the celebrated Voltaire  
 Mme la Duchesse d'Agen a 5 ou 6 enfants  
     contre la coutume du pays  
 des Noailles 18 million louis a year from the crown  
 number of persons with their eyes fixed on our little treasury

You wrote that you wd/ send the invoices *if* we thought  
necessary

The King's bed chamber where he was dressing  
one putting on his sword, one his coat  
I accordingly wrote to Sam Adams

Enormous  
sums have been expended, no book of  
accounts, no documents wherefrom  
able to learn what has been rec'd in America  
Wrong in having three commissioners one is enough  
in mingling public minister and commercial agent  
Mr Deane never succeeded in throwing much light on  
his mode of doing business in France  
Many other qualities I cd/ not distinguish from virtues  
His Majesty ate like a King, solid beef

and other things in proportion  
Offer to make 200 peers (*in* America)  
To the dwelling of Mme du Barry  
who sent to invite us

Turgot, Condillac, Mme Helvetius  
M Genet's son went with me and my son to the menagerie  
Barbier de Seville at the Comédie (Nantes)  
acting indifferent

Much conversation  
about the electrical eel  
His voice (P Jones's)

is still, and soft, and small  
Laws of the Visigoths and Justinian still in use in Galicia  
13 mules 2 muletiers arriving Corunna at 7  
pork of this country excellent and delicious  
also bacon, Chief Justice informs me that much of it  
is fattened on chestnuts and upon indian corn  
other pork is they say fattened on vipers  
possible imports to Spain

grain of all sorts pitch turpentine timber,  
salt fish, spermaceti and rice  
Tobacco they have from their colonies

as also indigo

of the King's tobacco they take 10 millions weight per annum  
Saw ladies take chocolate in Spanish fashion  
dined on board la Belle Poule  
Galicia, no floor but ground trodden to mire by  
men hogs horses and mules  
no chimney 1/2 way as you ascend to the chamber  
was a stage covered with straw  
on which lay a fattening hog  
above, corn was hung on sticks and on slit work  
in one corner a bin full of rape seed or culzar  
in the other a bin full of oats

among which slept better than since my arrival  
in Spain

In general the mountains covered with furze  
scarce an elm oak or other tree

O'Brien afterward sent me a minced pie and a meat pie  
at St James Campostella and 2 bottles of Frontenac wine  
nothing rich but the churches, nothing fat but the clergy  
NO symptoms of commerce or even of internal traffic  
Between Galice and Leon 1780

all of colour made of black sheep's wool undyed  
the river Valcaire between two rows of mountains  
not a decent house since Corunna

4 Tuesday, clean bed, no fleas for the first time in Spain  
at Astorga

largest turnips I ever saw

Mauregato women, as fine as squaws and a great deal  
more nasty

Hoy mismo han llegado  
a esta plaza el Caballero

Juan Adams miembro

etc/ los Ingleses

evacuando Rhode Island

los Americanos tomaron

Gazette de Madrid, 24th of December

Great flocks of sheep and cattle

Asturias mountains

river runs also down into Portugal

a dance they call the fandango

Tuesday 11th at Burgos

we go along sneezing and coughing

my patience never nearer exhausted

33 religious houses in Burgos

In the last house in Spain we found one chimney

First since that in the French consul's, Corunna

River Charent runs by it

Vergennes might suppose that I in naïveté

would send him my instructions

My determination to insist on the fisheries

(in fact John saved cod to Baastun)

I was not clear that I suspected his motives

US at liberty to negotiate commerce, as peace

they intended to keep us in stew with England

for as long as possible after the peace, as was Effected

for eleven years until Jay

sacrificed his popularity and Washington's was

diminished

Those who wish to investigate WHOM in congress

(leaving us no doubt Vergennes was a twister)

with my two sons to Amsterdam

rye barley oats beans

hemp grain clover lucern and sainfoin

and the pavements are good, vines cattle sheep everything

plentiful

such wheat crops never saw elsewhere

church music Italian style

a tapestry number of jews stabbing the wafer  
blood gushing from it  
Brussels stone same as Braintree North Common  
excellent character, emperor did not like him  
intermixture houses trees ships canals very startling  
neatness remarkable

Van der Capellen tot de Pol  
fears holders of English funds will etc/  
tried to end some feudal burdens about here  
and got himself censured  
O K, as was Van Berckel

Don Joas Tholomeno Independence of America is assured  
Sept 14th '82  
Mirabel (Sardegna) only why dont they acknowledge it?  
5 copies, English and Dutch side by side,  
said wd/ be signed next week

actat 46

foreign ministers all herd together  
Rheingrave, de Salm, Colonel Bentinck  
Prussian minister will talk of astronomy natural  
history news sieges but very reserved upon politics

### VERJARING

van den veldslag by Lexington  
Eerste Memoire dan den Heer Adams  
INDRUK of de Hollandsche Natie  
Deputies of Holland and Zeeland  
we signed etc/ treaty of commerce  
8 Oct '82

firmness heaven has given you  
commerce of Bruge, Ostend grown with our revolution  
vingt à vingt cinq navires dans le bassin  
(Count Sarsfield)

magazins de la ville sont remplis,  
journee d'un homme 15 s/ et nourri  
Œuvre de M le Duc de Vauguyon

to sign one's name 16,000 times after dinner  
Mr Vischer who was more open than I had known him  
said the Stadtholder was *le plus grand t de ce pays-ci*  
*entête comme une* she mule

Rode to Valenciennes and found our axletree broken  
again, walks, rose gardens, waterspouts, fish ponds  
carp will assemble in an huddle before you  
sticking their mouths out of water

Mlle de Bourbon her hair uncombed  
came out by the round house  
with it hanging over her shoulders, in white

Thus France taxes Europe  
great part of court policy to  
provide national influence over *la mode*  
as an occasion of commerce Jay is des Petits Augustins  
Franklin intrigues manoeuvres insinuates

I will make a good peace or no peace  
"shall enjoy right to fish unmolested  
on banks and in Gulf of St Lawrence  
or wherever else heretofore to  
dry cure in Nova Scotia

Cape Sable and on any unsettled bays "  
compliments conversation on vapors and exhalations from  
Tartary

For my part thought that Americans  
Had been embroiled in European wars long enough  
easy to see that  
France and England wd/ try to embroil us OBvious  
that all powers of Europe will be continually at manoeuvre  
to work us into their real or imaginary balances

of power, J A 1782 FISHERIES  
our natural right, garters stars keys titles ribbons  
objects of these men of high life

France wd/ never  
send that money (send any of it) to England

whereas we getting money from Portug<sup>l</sup>  
must spend it in London, considered  
their attack on me an attack on the fisheries

'If I have not' sez I 'been mistaken  
in the policy of France from my first observation  
of it to this hour, they have been as averse to  
other powers acknowledging our independence  
as you have been'

'GOD'

sez he (Oswald) 'Now I see it  
I will write home at once on this subject'

To exempt fishermen husbandmen merchants  
as much as possible from evils of future wars  
Dr Franklin (a nice lesson any how)

The King

is like Mr Hancock

Nor where who sows the corn by corn is fed  
(Lady Lucan's verses on Ireland)

The Duke de la Rochefoucauld  
made me a visit  
(Lady Lucan's verses on Ireland)  
made me a visit

and desired me to explain to him some  
passages in the Connecticut constitution

(at which point Mr Eliot left us)

Mr Vaughn said etc/ that he *saw*

'But' sez he 'you can not blame us endeavouring  
to carry this point to market

and get something by it'

(which seems fairly English)

To get Billy (Franklin) made minister here  
and the Doctor to London

Mlle Bourbon is grown very fat, Chatham so dampened the  
zeal of Sardegna

BLUSH, oh ye records'





## LXVI

COULD not let us bring their sugar to Europe  
wd/ lessen the number of French and of Spanish  
seamen

Generally rode twice a day till made master  
of this curious forest (Bois de Boulogne)  
view of Issy and the castle of Meudon  
game is not very plentiful Dined at Amiens  
put up at Abbeville Dover view Mr Johnson  
Gt Tower Hill who informs me  
that a vessel with one thousand hogshead of tobacco  
is passed by in the Channel from Congress  
to Messrs Willincks 27 Oct '83

Hague June 22, '84

So there is no drop not American in me  
Aye we have noticed that said the Ambassador  
Sends to Morocco no marine stores  
sends 'em *glaces* and other things of rich value  
Said Lord Carmathen wd/ present me  
but that I shd/ do business with Mr Pitt very often

Posts not surrendered  
are Presq'isle, Sandusky etc/ Detroit Michilimakinac  
St Joseph St Mary's  
daughter married less prudently  
and they were thinking of sending her to America

Presented

Mr Hamilton to the Queen at the drawing room

Mr Jefferson

and I went in a post chaise  
Woburn Farm, Stowe, Stratford  
Stourbridge, Woodstock, High Wycombe and back to  
Grosvenor Sq

A national debt of  
274 million stg/

accumulated by jobs contracts salaries pensions in  
the course of a century  
might easily produce all this magnificence  
Pope's pavilion and Thompson's seat made the excursion  
poetic

Shenstone's the most rural of all  
19th, Wednesday, anniversary of the battle of Lexington  
and of my reception in Holland  
which latter is considered of no importance  
to view the seat of the banker Child  
three houses, in fact, round a square  
blowing roses, ripe strawberries plums cherries etc  
deer sheep wood-doves guinea-hens peacocks etc  
Dr Grey speaks very lightly of Buffon  
Mr H prefers the architecture of this house because it  
reminds him of Palladio  
windows with mahogany columns  
there are two stoves but at neither of them  
could a student be comfortable in cold weather

*July 18th*, yesterday, moved all the grass in Stony Hill field  
this day my new barn was raised

their songs never more various than this morning  
Corn by two sorts of worm  
Hessian fly menaces wheat

Where T has been trimming red cedars  
with team of 5 cattle brought back 22 cedars  
Otis full of election Henry, Jefferson, Burr  
T cutting trees and leaves of white oaks  
To barley and black grass at the beach  
said one thing wd/ make Rhode Island unanimous  
—meaning funding—

they wanted Hamilton for vice president

I said nothing

WHERETOWARD THE ARGUMENTS HAD BEEN  
as renouncing the transactions of Runing Mede?

Prince of Orange, King William by the people  
that their rights be inviolable  
which drove out James Second IS still active  
Nothing less than this seems to have been meditated for us  
by somebody or other in Britain

reprinted by Thos Hollis

seventeen sixty-five

OB PECUNIAE SCARSITATEM

this act, the Stamp Act, wd/ drain cash out of the country  
and is, further, UNconstitutional

yr/ humanity counterfeit

yr/ liberty cankered with simulation

Earl Clarendon to Bill Pym in the Baastun Gazette

Jan 17th 1768

Danegeld emptied the land of all coin

what are powers of these new admiralty courts in America

*per pares et legem terrae*

is there any grand jury to bring an indictment

to find presentments

any *petit* for fact

IS this trial *per legem terrae*

or by Institutes Digests Roman?

Become attentive to their liberties

counties, towns, private clubs and sodalities

most accurate judgement

about the real constitution

which is not of wind and weather

what is said there

is rather a character

than a true

正名

chung  
ming

definition It is a just observation

Jury answers questions of fact  
thus guarding the subject  
pompous rituals theatrical ceremonies

so successfully used to  
delude to terrify men out of virtue and liberty  
Elizabeth tried, James First put out Goodwin  
and the Commons reversed it  
(London Chronicle)

By this course, said one member, free election is taken away  
common rights our ancestors have left us

By this course, said another, the Chancellor  
could call a parliament of only such as he please

After repeal of American Stamp Act  
we have mortification to see one Act of Parliament after  
another,  
money collecting from us continually without our consent  
by an authority

in the constitution of which we have no share  
and see the little coin that remained among us  
transmitted to distance

with no hope of return

RESOLUTION to maintain duty and loyalty to our sovereign  
and to Parliament as legislative in all cases of necessity  
to preserve the Empire as a whole

17 June, 1768

Instructions to Braintree's representatives

We mean by 6th Anne chap xxxvii section 9

IT IS ENACTED

no mariner

be retained on any privateer ship or vessel  
in any part of America be impressed on any ship of  
Her Majesty's any time after St Valentine's day 1707

on pain of L 20 per man

Small field pieces happened, said Governor Hutchinson,  
to point at the door of the Court House

To the Honbl James Otis and Thos Cushing Esquires  
Mr Sam Adams and John Hancock Esquire

, , , , demands yr/ fortitude virtue and wisdom  
to remove anything that may appear to awe or intimidate  
late attack flagrant and formal  
on the constitution itself  
and the immunities of our charters

Unnecessary to repeat our known sentiments on the revenue  
this 41st section repeals MAGNA  
CHARTA the 29th chapter

as follows the words NO FREEMAN to by his peers  
and the law of the land

Whereon said Lord Coke, speaking of Empson and Dudley,  
the end of these two oppressors

shd/ deter others from committing the like  
that they bring not in absolute and partial trials by direction  
by every legal measure, sirs, we recommend you

Natural tendency of the legal profession to side with authority  
freeholders and other inhabitants (Cambridge 21 Dec '72

Constitutional

means for redress natural rights charter right  
money extorted from us, appropriated to the augmentation of  
burdens upon us

independent of grants of our commons  
attest

Andrew Boardman town clerk

Judges salaries shd/ be independent both of the king  
and of the people

great danger if commission hang upon either  
a civil commission gives no new powers

tyranny in them to assume it  
common lay of England, BIRTHRIGHT of every man here  
and at home

'not look on my self as in state of nature

and is pity that other man shd/ '

Wm/ Brattle

It is the wish of almost all good men, replied Adams  
that what Brattle states were good law

But from Edward First's time to the present letters patent  
are otherwise worded

*sic beneplacitu nostro*

*Ad regis nutum duratura*

says Fortescue

chancellor

will it be shown that by ' judges ' Genl Brattle  
means barons of Exchequer?

custos rotolorum and clerk of the peace

were created by statute not erected by common law

Sir Edward Coke, who being in King's displeasure,

was removed from his place by writ of the King

reciting that whereas etc/// appointed to desist from

timid jurors and judges who held during pleasure

never failed to second the views of the Crown

he, James Second, was obliged before he brought Hales' case  
to displace 4 of his judges

By concert between King James and Sir Edward

his coachman was employed to bring action

Jones had the integrity to tell the King to his face

that he might make 12 judges but wd/ scarce find 12 lawyers  
of his opinion

' Wishing Genl Brattle success in his researches '

J Adams

By another clause (in our Charter)

that the great and general court or assembly

shd/ have power

to erect judicatories courts of record


and other courts

to determine pleas processes plaints actions etc/  
whereby a law (2 William III) have established etc/

and in Edward IV this Beauchamps commission  
was, for the uncertainty, VOID  
By letters patent and under great seal  
in all shires, counties palatine and in Wales  
and any other dominions



## LXVII


 HEREOF memory of man runneth not to the  
 contrary  
 Dome Book, Ina, Offa and Aethelbert, folcright  
 for a thousand years

and I must add that it appears to me extraordinary that a  
 gentleman educated under the great Gamahel, Mr Read, shd/  
 adduce the single dictum of a counsel at bar uttered *arguendo*,  
 as an ornament to his discourse, not pertinent to his argument,  
 as it thus settled something

'by the great sages of law formerly and more latterly',  
 having behind it no colour or pretence of other authority  
 Aula regum, in Norman times split into 4 courts,  
 the summus justiciarius was laid by, lest he get into  
 the throne as had Capet Regalia principis (Saxon)  
 whence most of the prerogatives of the Crown are derived  
 in those ages

judiciary a mere deputy of the King  
 in whose presence his (the judge's) authority ceased  
 cum delegans revocavit (Bracton)

Baastun Gazette '73



clear  
 as to definitions

CHING

But he (Brattle) has been extremely unfortunate in having  
 Bracton, Fortescue, Coke, Foster, Hume, Rapin and Rushworth  
 duectly against him

the materials are at the service of the public

I leave them to jewelers and lapidaries to refine  
 to fabricate and to polish

de Burgh in a vain hope of perpetuating his power

Mr Shirley in 1754 confided to Dr Franklin a secret

that is a scheme for taxing the colonies by act of Parliament

WHERE TO Ben said nuts

in a very accurate manner

'Governors' sez he 'whose object is in general to make  
fortunes'

Shirley a skunk, Pownall a gentleman honest,  
Bernard skilled enough in the law to do mischief  
and thus the total government was to be rendered wholly  
independent of the people

and the cream to go into their salaries  
(governor's, lieutenant's and judges')

(signed) *Novanglus*

This preposterous 'improvement' of Mr Grenville's  
has wellnigh ruin'd the whole

OBSTA PRINCIPIIS

the army is here merely a publick nuisance

Does the sincere writer really believe that the design  
of imposing other taxes has been laid aside by the ministry  
and of the new-modelling of the government?

they had now the governor's salary out of the revenue  
and a number of pensions and places I wish Massachusetts  
knew what a democracy is, what a republic

*Irritat mulcet et falsis terroribus implet*

colonization is at common law a *casus omissus*

no such title is known in that law

no known punishment at common law even for treasons  
committed out of the realm

till Hen VIIIth

to catch Cardinal Pole i.e. statute

Most fanatical that ever got into human pericranium  
that he had a right to all lands his subjects cd/ find, and  
even that infers no right in Parliament or  
feudal, had right of contract (on that tack)

feudal king had no more right to absolute over Englishmen  
out of the realm than in Britain

In fact the oily writer now leaps over law

now over fact now over charters and contracts  
there is no fundamental law that makes a king of England  
absolute anywhere except it be in conquered countries,  
and an attempt forfeits his right even to the limited crown  
for 150 years taxed themselves

and governed their internal concerns  
Parliament governed their trade

Wales was in some things an analogy  
held of the crown but not parcel

Edwardus Deo Gratia Angliae  
Dom Hib et Dux Aquitaniae terram Walliae cum incolis suis  
in nostrae proprietatis dominium  
now partly to divert his subjects from the murder of Becket  
lays pretence

that the Irish had sold some English as slaves  
Adrian an Englishman by birth being pontiff  
very clearly convinced of his own right to dispose of  
kingdoms and empires and by power of pence of Peter  
to establish an Empire of the World  
that Henry's demand upon Ireland proceeded from pious

motives

seeds of gospel etcetera fructify for Eire's eternal salvation  
and oblige every house to pay yearly one penny to Rome  
Macmorral the raper and Rourke of Meath as our junto  
and as to how Irish in Henry the Vth's time were let into  
England

'shall put in surety for their good abearing',

contract called Poyning's law,  
consent of the Irish Nation and an act in their parliament  
(Poyning's) EDGARDUS ANGLORUM BASILEUS  
insularum oceanı imperator et dominus gratiam ago  
Deo omnip qui meum imperium  
sic ampliavit et explicavit super regnum patrum meorum  
concessit propitia divinitatis  
Hibernia habet parliamentum (vide Sir J Pilkington's case)

majesty near the seventy, amiable successor  
educated under care of my nearest friends  
militant spirit, and the nation under a very large debt  
How shall we manage it? these noblemen and ignoblemen  
words of Lord Mansfield and his admirer (governor  
Hutchinson)

AMERICAN governments never were erected by parliament  
these *regalia* and jurisdictions not given by parliament  
a little knowledge of the subject will do us no harm  
Chester a palatine county and had *jure regalia*  
Great seal did not run into Chester  
for remedy 3 knights of shire  
2 burgesses of the city established  
Chester in crown and realm exempt from authority  
how quickly granted representation when asked it  
'In Durham Queen's writ hath not run'  
25 Charles II be represented by knights and by burgesses  
true our only opponent

has here more zeal than knowing  
Nation was not polite enough  
to have introduced any such phrase or idea into our charter  
not one farthing ever was voted  
or given by King or his Parliament  
Style royal? as king over France? Ireland? Scotland or  
England?

seals, leagues, coin are prerogative absolute  
seals, leagues, coin are prerogative absolute  
to the king without parliament  
not restrained to any assent of the people  
homage, fealty are to the person

can not be to body politic  
the king might have commanded them to return but he did not

In the Boston Gazette 17th April  
Hostilities at Lexington commenced on the 19th of April  
several other papers were written and sent to the printer

and probably lost amid that confusion

(note to the 1819 edition of NOVANGLUS)

## PLAN OF GOVERNMENT

('76 or '75 from Philadelphia)

to R H Lee of Virginia

on sudden emergency

legislative, executive and judicial Printer John Dunlap

as likewise to Mr Wythe of Virginia some forms are better  
than others happiness of society is their aim

KUNG Zoroaster Socrates and Mahomet

'not to mention other authorities really sacred'

fear renders men stupid and miserable

honour is a mere fragment of virtue, yet sacred  
foundation of every government in some principle  
or passion of the people

*ma che si sente dicho*

Locke Milton Nedham Neville Burnet and Hoadly

empire of laws not of men

Be in miniature a portrait of the people at large

(the representative body)

of learning and experience of the laws, exemplary morals  
great patience calmness attention

not dependent on any body of men

judges, Executive

secrecy and dispatch whence

a great assembly can not execute, it is too clumsy

The colonies under such triple government wd/ be

Unconquerable by all the monarchs of Europe

few of the human race have had opportunity like this

to make election of government, more than of air, soil or

climate

When before have 3 million people had option

of the total form of their government?

(Pat Henry, thus continuing )

I put up with the Declaration for unanimity's sake

it is not pointed as I wd/ make it  
Colonel Nelson is carrying our resolution  
lest the enemy be before us in Paris  
confederacy must precede open alliance  
the arguments that delegate Bracton favours  
are weak shallow evasive  
wd/ to God you and Sam Adams  
were here in Virginia  
if all yr/ features can not be kept here  
at least we will keep some family likeness  
will you and S A now and then write

Printed by John Taylor of Caroline in 1814  
To John Penn '76 from J Adams  
no more agreeable employment  
than the study of the best kind of government  
to determine form you must determine the end  
(that is purpose)  
single assembly is liable to all the vices follies and frailties  
prerogatives, badges of slavery  
(similarly to Jonathan Sergeant, he  
requiring explicit advice as to taking up powers of government)  
Fixed laws of their own making  
equitable mode of making the laws  
impartial and of apt execution  
Freeholders of an estate of 3 L/ per annum  
or any estate to the value of 60 pounds  
Duty of legislators and magistrates  
to cherish the interest of literature  
and principles of good humour  
(Constitution of Massachusetts)

I was apprehensive in particular that  
'natural history' and 'good humour' wd/ be struck out,  
Wrote John 34 years later  
It is significant wrote Chawles Fwancis that persons

who have since been erected have not etc  
been greatly literate

and no public man down until 1850  
expressed doubts of the *immaculate*  
nature of govvyment by the

majority

' Either content with the U S constitutions  
or too timid to speculate on constitutions at large '  
representatives of the people susceptible to improvement  
(question?)

read Thucydides without horror?

words lost their significance

Mr Hume has collected massacres from D Siculus

most polished years of Greece

Ephesus three forty killed

Cyrenians 500 nobles

Phaeidas banished 300 Boeotians

in Philiasia they killed 300 people

at Ægesta, 40,000 men women and children

killed for their money

take away armies, the nobles will overturn every monarch

in Europe

and set up aristocracies

No interviews with the gods by those on this service

Grosvenor Sq 1787

but as architects consulting Vitruvius and Palladio

the young gents of literature in America

to this kind of enquiry

doubted by Tacitus though he admits the theory is a

good one

facilius laudari quam invenire

vel haud diuturna

optime modice confusa, said Cicero

concoris tamen efficitur civitas consensu

ubi justitia non est, nec jus potest esse  
San Marino, the founder, a Dalmatian by birth  
and by trade a mason

Whole history of Geneva

the people have given up all balances  
betraying their own rights and those of the magistrates  
into the hands of a few prominent families

nobles to trade in a general way  
to carry on velvet, silk and cloth manufactures  
Venice at first democratical

Anafeste's real merit 5 massacred, 5 blinded and exiled  
9 deposed, one killed in a foreign war  
thus 20 of 50 doges, plus 5 abdications  
before they thought of limiting powers  
and another 200 years before planning a government  
an aristocracy is always more cunning  
than an assembly of the people collectively  
armies given to kings by the people

to keep down the nobles  
whereon nobles depend from the crown  
and the people are still under their domination  
2 thousand 5 hundred nobles in Venice  
the stadtholder from father to son  
who after Lolme need write of regal republics?  
recent instance

the Ukraine insurrection  
only in Neuchâtel

*ἄρχειν καὶ ἀρχεσθαι*

as in antient Rhodes, probably in three branches

jura ordo aequitas leges .

stadtholder, avoyer, alcalde, capitaneo? if Mons Turgot

has made any discovery  
orders of officers, not of men in America  
no distinct separation of legislative, executive and judicial  
heretofore save in England



## LXVIII

THE philosophers say one, the few, the many  
Regis optimatum populique  
as Lycurgus in Spartha, reges, seniores et populus  
both greeks and italians

archons, suffestes or consuls

Athenians, Spartans, Thebans, Achaians

using the people as its mere dupe, as an underworker  
a purchaser in trust for some tyrant

dexterous in pulling down, not in maintaining Turgot  
takes a definition of the commonwealth  
for a definition of liberty

Where ambition is every man's trade is no ploughing

How shall the plow be kept in hands of owners not hirelings?  
Lycurgus

to the end that no branch by swelling

to say that some parts of Plato and Sir Thos More  
are as wild as the ravings of Bedlam

(found Milton a dithering idiot, tho' said this with  
more circumspection)

Lowered interest without annulling the debt

in this transaction There is nothing like it in the original

Mr Pope has conformed it to the notions

of Englishmen and Americans

in Tacitus and in Homer, 3 orders, in Greece as in Germany  
and mankind dare not yet think upon

### CONSTITUTIONS

'No man in America then believed me'

J A on his Davila, recollecting

Be bubbled out of their liberties by a few large names,

Hume, probably not having read them

Whether the king of the Franks had a negative on that

assembly

'forward young man' wrote the critic  
on an unsigned J A (J A being then 53 and vice  
president)

Pharamond on the banks of the Sala  
here again the french jargon  
not one clear idea what they mean by  
'all authority'

MISERIA servitus, ubi jus vigum  
primitive man was gregarious, passions, appetites and  
predilections  
to be observed, commended esteemed

I take it Mr Hillhouse is sincere  
yet wd/ it not be more representative  
to say that every colony had a governor,  
a council, senate and house  
none of which went by heredity?  
*Emissaries of Britain and France* cd/ speak and hold caucuses  
Commission to France '77  
'chased enemy half a mile'  
(Lafayette heading some Morgan's rifles)

Henry Laurens

'give me leave to present you an introductory letter to  
Mons le Comte de Broglie'

De Klab

'in my entertaining them with the best correspondence'  
Lafayette

('in the noble cause we are fighting for')

'novelty of the scene, the inexperience of the actors  
against paying for things we haven't ordered'

J Adams

'US will doubtless grant some facilities to  
french privateers'

De Sartine

in much larger sums than in the ordinary course of  
business is needed

Congress having borrowed large sums of this  
paper money from its possessors  
upon interest

and promised payment of that in Europe

B Fr A Lee J A

to Vergennes

to know how you (Beaumarchais) claim the Theresa  
as your proper vessel, because M Monthieu claims her as his  
Demurrage of her, part of which we have paid  
and John Baptiste

Lazarus agent of Caron de Beaumarchais  
representative of Roderique Hortalez

'consecrated my house to Dr Franklin  
and associates was understood I shd/ expect no

compensation

I beg leave you permit this to remain

Ray de Chaumont

As to Bersolle, charges for repair of the Drake

shd/ be Jones's

supplies or slops to the Ranger

shd/ be Jones's

(Paul Jones's) as the Chatham belongs  $1/2$  to the public

$1/2$  to the capturers

charges shd/ be  $1/2$  to moi<sup>tie</sup>

munitions and repairs to the Ranger

to us

B F A Lee J A commissioners

to Schweighauser, banker

Whatever vessels of war are sent to America

shd/ be plentifully supplied with marine woollen cloths  
blankets, mittens

difficult without these in cold season

the commissioners, Franklin

A Lee J Adams

to de Sartine

It is certain that a loan of money is very much wanted  
affly/ to Master Johnnie  
and believe me with gt/ esteem, Sir,  
B, Franklin

Leghorn, if Vienna receive an American minister  
also 2 acts of the 4th and 15th ascertaining yr/ salary  
and making provision for yr/ subsistence in France  
Huntington, president

My Dear General

The skill of our enemy (England)  
in forging false news annual custom to  
send out these cargoes of lies it is  
their way of passing the winter  
thus by 'appeasing the troubles in Ireland'  
by contracts with German princes  
and especially Petersburg 20,000 russians  
12 ships of the line  
also Denmark 45 vessels (line)

(to La Fayette and to Genet)

'the art of political lying in England better than elsewhere)  
19th (next day)

'no contracts with German princes'

Mr Burke's bill not yet being public

Mr Fox's severe observations on Govr/ Hutchinson  
the precise point of the solstice

says Bolingbroke

they in sinking scale do not easily cast off habitual  
prejudice

'For the calling and cancellation of

200 million dollars

has in general been well rec'd'

Elbridge Gerry

demands of the treasury generally answered by warrants  
@ \$40 to 1 in specie

Says Vergennes for strangers?

'The depreciation of paper, a tax (T, A, X, tax)  
the Americans have laid on themselves  
if french be obliged to submit they will be victims  
of zeal or their rashness in supplying the Americans  
with arms, clothes and munitions'

De Vergennes

'I thank yr/ Excellency for the confidence,  
do you mean that the Chevalier de Luzerne has  
already recd/ such instructions or that they are on their  
way to him?

Let me quote you some prices in Boston,  
foreigners have profited by the difference  
between silver and bills of exchange  
that is paper \$25 to 1 of silver  
but no more than 12 paper for One in bill of exchange  
also difference in paper as between Boston and Philadelphia  
If any european merchant can show good cause for  
exception I doubt not we will do justice to him'

1780

Mazzei little hope of success @ so low an interest  
more offered by powers of Europe (to T Jefferson)  
Keeps good company, devoted to you, Wythe and the  
gentlemen of Virginia, know not how you feel toward him  
'Value differently from yourself, sir, the  
union which subsists between France and the US  
and that France may deserve some preference  
over other powers  
who have no treaty with America and who have not even  
acknowledged  
her independence'

de Vergennes

Army discipline greatly improved

Rush

'If the french fleet shd/ consistently remain on that coast'  
(to de Vergennes)

'Not able on reflection to see why

I shd/ not have published my powers in February '

(To Vergennes, July 17)

that I had intention of going to Amsterdam

no arguments but force respected in Europe

to show U S the importance of an early attention to language  
for ascertaining the language

正名

Ching

Ming

Mr Bicker , that I shd/ consider what houses

were connected with England

and also which had 'other connections'

equally likely to hinder the loan or defeat it

(meaning, I found, the French ministry)

and which not of credit sufficient

(particularly Neufville)

provision for negotiating the capital 2%

for undertakers to furnish the capital 2%

Brokerage 1/2% expenses stamped paper 1/2

amortization 2 1/4

for 3 million guilders

I answered Mr Calkoen's questions in writing

conversation by interpreters being heavy

and he then read them to a society

and thus began to be known that

wd/ be burdensome for us to go on ten years with the war

but for the English equally so

The taking of Charleston has not strengthened them

on the contrary

when England borrows each year a sum equal

to all her exports

shd/ we be laughed at for

wanting to borrow up to 1/12th (one twelfth)

of our exports?

We shd/ send regular ministers

'Laurens, dont la fâcheuse catastrophe me desole  
(captured by England)

un parent me témoigne de l'inclination d'y placer  
vingt mille florins d'Hollande '

van der Capellen

Ven der Kemp peut être de grand utilité pour le Congrès

'King of Spain so good as to offer his surety  
for interest and the capital '

B Franklin

PS I find the sum he wd/ guarantee is

150,000 dollars

payable in 3 years

No considerable sum here obtainable as Monsieur Necker  
is making a loan

(meaning placing one)

depuis qu'il (Mr Laurens) est enfermé a la Tour  
(i.e. the tower of London)

America is willing to give a just interest

'Mortier and Meerkemaer act under Mssrs Staphorst

I am sorry Mr Blomberg is ill

I think them (the two Tenkate) are capable

but found them so liable to influence that I never cd/ close

Mr Van Vloten is at Utrecht '

H Bicker

'but have never obtained any money

(12 Nov 1780)

nor the least hope of obtaining '

J A

Whether Sir Jo Yorke after 20 years residence

is ignorant of the Dutch constitution

or is merely insulting

Burgomasters of Amsterdam are one

integral branch of the sovereignty

and disliking the french they familiarized to call

England the natural ally  
King of England demands punishment of the regents  
' la persecution contre M Van Berckel  
et ses complices '

## Capellen de Pol

de ne pas presser votre départ  
les affaires crise temps pourrait  
but des Anglais outre celui d'amuser la republique d'Holland  
loss of Charleston

Dutch have joined the neutrality  
tout credit soit d'un peuple soit d'un particulier  
de deux choses

l'opinion de la bonne foi  
et de la possibilité  
ou il se trouve de faire face

Affaires (Xmas day, Amsterdam) still suspended  
but stockjobbing goes on uninterruptedly  
at coffee houses on Sundays and holidays  
when it cannot be held upon 'change

'What they cd/ learn from Dutch history  
or french of the last 25 years'

## I A 29 years later



## LXIX

**I**<sup>N</sup> which case a minister here from Congress wd/ be useful  
if the neutrality, a minister to all neutral courts  
might be useful  
Dec 31 Amsterdam 1780

1st Jan Philadelphia 1781

yr/ commission plenipotentiary sent herewith  
Huntington, President  
for a secret address you may send under cover

à

Madame la veuve de M Henry Schorn  
op de Agsterburg wal by de Hoogstraat  
depreciation of money a TAX on the people  
paid in advance and

therefore prevents the public from being found in debt, true  
it is an unequal tax and causes perplexity  
but by no means disables the people from carrying on the war  
Merchants, farmers, tradesmen and labourers gain  
they are the moneyed men,  
The capitalists those who have money at interest  
or those on fixed salaries

lose

England has increased her debt 60 million  
ours is not over 6 million  
who can hold out the longer?  
the depreciation has not tended to make the people  
submit to Britain

American exports 1774, 12 million

English debt 200 million

the American debt only six

a british minister and stock-jobber

Vergennes is fixedly resolved to commit himself to nothing  
not even his treaty with the U S now existing

For the purpose of chicaning the U S out of their liberty  
this congress proposed at Vienna with the two Emperors

part of England's palaver

La Cour de Londres eludera autant et aussi long qu'elle peut  
l'aveu direct

ou indirect de l'indépendance des Etats Unis

Cornwallis' fate has emboldened the Hollanders

4 Dec '81

Crops in U S finest known

' 12,000 florins, J'ai honte d'être Hollandais '

6 Jan Capellen

' 2 burgomasters, 2 schepens and a pensionary '

' I believe this set receive ample salaries

to resist American loan

British ministers, Dutch court, and the holders of

English stocks '

(to Franklin Jan 25)

that the province of Friesland and M Berdsma be remembered

that Mr Adams be admitted minister from

the congress of the U S N A

resolved in the Province House (Friesland)

to treat with the hanseatic

I found the old gentleman perfectly sound in his

system of politics

very poor opinion of the new ministry

and of the preceding, insincenty

duplicitv Shelbourne still flatters the

King with ideas of CONciliation

all to raise the price of stocks

Amsterdam 26 April

if the houses Fiseaux, Hodshon, Crommelins, van Staphorst

5 million by August

Le corps des negociants de cette ville

souhaitant joindre leurs acclamations à ceux de toute la nation

J Nollct, Schiedam

'On m'a dit que ces Messieurs de Schiedam  
donnent ce repas de cent couverts  
et qu'il y aura beaucoup de personnes de Rotterdam '  
Dumas

It is true I may *open* a loan for 5 million  
cash is not infinite in this country  
WE THEREFORE (May 11th 1780)  
accept the terms you propose 4 1/4th% for remedium  
Willinck  
Staphorst  
Fynje

the words piddling etc/ once cost me very dear  
If you wd/ open for 3 million at first  
Van Vloten and I have agreed  
3000 bonds @ 1000 francs each  
Willinck  
etc

the minister of the Emperor is 90 years of age and  
never appears

Oswald's credentials  
to treat with the 'U S A (named specifically)  
after this statuum quorum

My Dear General (Lafayette)  
million and a half, of the 3 million, in cash  
Amsterdam Sept 29

Treaty ready by monday (J A. to Jefferson)  
7 Oct '82

that France will not  
be in necessity of purchasing from Russia  
*after* the war as she can then get some from America'  
The King's loans do not fill  
Paris, 7th November

Vergennes certainly knows this or is not even  
an European statesman

avoid too great dependence  
on any one power in Europe

Nous sommes en attendant charmes de voir  
que les etats des autres provinces et consequemment la  
republique entiere ont, a l'exemple des Etats de Frise

reconnu  
signed Les membres de la Societe Bourgeoise  
de Leeuwarde  
W Wopkins  
V Cats

SPQ Amst faustissimo foedere juncta  
(on a medal)

factions, cabals, and slanders  
many things said to me, false, more I suspect  
and yet others wd/ do no good if repeated

London May 27 1785

to his Majesty in his closet  
To T J/ of running our carrying trade if they can  
(remaining page ciphered)

Between St James and Versailles

ACT of navigation 12 Car II, c 18  
navigation by an American master

three fourths of the seamen American  
bubbles of our own philosophical liberality

(to Jay, 19 Aug '85  
and of the US which wd/ find market in Barbary  
if both governments are possessed of the contents of my letter  
by opening it in the post office

Mr Pitt said that wd/ surprise  
people here for that wars never interrupted  
the interest of DEBTS

Fat of the spermaceti whale  
gives the clearest  
and most beautiful light of any substance known in nature

Consequence that Portugal has, for four score years,  
clothed herself in British woolens like any British colony  
and has never been able to introduce woollen manufacturies  
at home

AND the British Islands have drunk no other than  
Port, Lisbon and Madeira  
although the wines of France are much better  
His Lordship wished so too  
Million guilders new loan from Holland

Paris 1787

‘ This country will within the next 12 or 15 years  
come to a pretty good constitution ’

Yrs/ Lafayette

To T Jefferson

‘ You fear the one, I the few ’

In this matter of redeeming certificates  
that were used payin’ the sojers

*vignette in margine*

King, Sam Johnson of N Carolina  
Smith ( W ) S Carolina, Wadsworth ( Jeremiah  
J Lawrence, Bingham, Carrol of Carolton  
gone piss-rotten for Hamilton  
Cabot, Fisher Ames, Thomas Willing  
Robt Morris, Sedgwick

*natural burella*

squad of the pink-haired snot  
traitors blacker than Arnold

blacker than Bancroft

*per l'argine sinistra diennu volta*  
behind that mask Mr Schuyler (Filippo)  
these the betrayers, these the sifilides  
advance guard of hell's oiliness  
in their progeny no repentence

*quindi Cocito, Cassio membruto*

Mr Madison proposed that the original holders  
shd ' get face value,  
but not speculators who had bought in the paper for nothing  
ov the 64 members ov the House ov reppyzentativs  
29 were security holders  
lappin cream that is, and takin it  
off of the veterans  
an' Mr Madison's move wuz DEE-feated  
MacLay and Jim Jackson stood out against dirtiness '  
smelled this stink before Madison  
smelt it or before he told Tom about it

# LXX

'My situation almost the only one in the world  
where firmness and patience are useless'  
J A vice president and president of the senate  
1791

Will the french refuse to receive Mr Pinckney?

idea of leading Mr Adams

Blount (senator) has been speculating with the English  
surrounded by projectors and swindlers, you will be, Gerry,

Friendship, Marshall a plain man and the frogs  
countenance only enemies of our constitution

set our seamen ashore at St Jago de Cuba  
till our ships arm office of Secretary as rival of president  
in aim to have quintuple directory Vervennes' friends  
dislike the facts laid to his charge

Hamilton no command,  
too much intrigue McHenry was secretary for war, in 98  
We shd/ have frigates, no European peace can be lasting  
expedient to recommend war against France?

(presupposing they shall not have declared war against us  
(thus to Pickering) 'Talleyrand

affects utter ignorance, Mr Gerry has communicated, although  
knowing that Talleyrand had much greater acquaintance  
with the

said X, Y, Z than has Mr Gerry

(Signed Gerry)

Hague 1st July '98

peculators, cd/ they be aroused to drive out the French  
Vans M/ exhausted all things in enormous bribes' (ciphered)

Talleyrand, leaving however reserves for chicanery,

and Murray not yet removed from the Hague

about 'peace'

shortly ago were howling for war with Britain,  
aimed at elections My appointment of Murray  
has at least had open characters to me  
'you are hereby discharged'

John Adams, President of the United States  
to Tim Pickering  
to execute office so far as to affix seal to enclosed commission  
John Marshal of Virginia, to be Chief Justice  
and certify your own name *pro hac vice*  
Hamilton's total ignorance (or whatever)  
of practice and usage of nations  
eternal neutrality in all wars of Europe  
I leave the state with its coffers full  
Dec 28th 1800

73 for Jefferson

73 for Burr

a few foreign liars, no Americans in America  
our federalists no more American than were the antis  
And in the mirror of memory, *formato loco*  
My compliments to Mrs Warren

as to the sea nymphs  
Hyson, Congo, Bohea, and a few lesser divinities  
Sirens shd/ be got into it somehow

Tories were never so affable  
Tories were never so affable  
We shall oscillate like a pendulum  
slow starvation, a conclave, a divan,  
what shall we do when we get there  
(first congress of Philadelphia) a nursery  
for American statesmen

treasons, felonies, new praemunires  
Virginia has sown wheat instead of tobacco  
never happy in large and promiscuous companies



Quincy's knowledge of Boston harbour, 2 million issued in bills  
old to bind young unconsenting, what right?  
why exclude women from franchise?

power follows balance of land  
been months here, and never on horseback

fountain head of Justinian,  
deep, Bracton, Domat, Ayliffe and Taylor

from '61 here in Braintree

was aversion to paper, they preferred to do business by barter  
you are right, Rush, our trouble is iggurunce

of money especially  
are still stockjobbers to believe English reports

'No extravagance is too great

Ten thousand of General Washington's army  
gone over to Clinton Count D'Estaing making procession

through

Boston with the Host, and seizing a meeting house  
for a chapel and the devil knows what'

40,000 Russians about to go through  
more solicitation as to means of obtaining it, than as to

amount of

my salary

At any rate send me the *news*

quails, partridges, squirrels

God willing, I will not go to Vermont

I must be

(whole of french policy)

within scent of

(merely to string us along to keep us from)

the sea

(sinking entirely, to have us strong enough for their  
purpose, but not strong enough for our own, to prevent us  
from obtaining consideration in Europe Hence my pleasure  
in having set up a standard in Holland

*populariser, dépopulariser*

to popularize Mr Jefferson  
and *dépopulariser* General Washington, all on system  
were our interest the same as theirs  
we might better trust them, yet not entirely  
for they do not understand even their own

I have hitherto paid the Dutch interest out of capital  
(London '85 to Art Lee)

Court as putrid as Amsterdam, divine science of politics  
sale of six million acres to diminish the national debt—  
and the society of a few men of letters  
left at New England Coffee House, London  
will be brought me by some Boston sea captain

I shall call my brook, Hollis Brook  
After generous contest for liberty, Americans forgot  
what it consists of  
after 20 years of the struggle *meminisse juvebit*  
' seeks information from all quarters and judges more  
independently than any man I ever met '

J A on G Washington  
that there were Americans indifferent to fisheries  
and even some inclined to give them away  
this was my strongest motive  
for twice going to Europe  
fish boxes were rec'd in my absence  
' Their constitution, experiment, I KNOW  
that France can not be long governed by it '

To Price, 19 April 1790  
aim of my life has been to be useful, how small in  
any nation the number who comprehend ANY  
system of constitution or administration  
and these few do not unite  
Americans more rapidly disposed to corruption in elections  
than I thought in '74  
fraudulent use of words monarchy and republic

I am for balance



and know not how it is but mankind have an aversion  
to any study of government  
Thames a mere rivulet in comparison to the Hudson river  
73 to Jefferson, to Mr Burr 73

DUM SPIRO

nec lupo committere agnum

so they are against any rational theory

DUM SPIRO AMO

# LXXI

A GERMAN ambassador once told me he cdn't bear  
St Paul  
he was, he said, so hard on fornication  
Dismissed to the joy of both parties, I do not  
curse the day I entered public affairs  
Now in the first year before congress  
(that is before '74)

I was drying my saddlebags and four yeomen in the bar room  
were talking politics 'If' says one 'they can take  
Mr Hancock's wharf and Mr Rowe's wharf  
They can take my house and your barn' Rebel!  
I was disgusted at their saying rebel I wd/ *meet* rebellion  
when British governors and generals should begin it,  
that is, their rebellion against principles of the constitution  
'and in the mean time build frigates'  
(1808 he wrote this as in the beginning)

in every principal sea port not to fight squadrons at sea  
but to have fast sailing frigates

From England greater injuries  
than from France,

I am for fighting whichever forces us first into a war  
depreciated by the swindling banks, a multitude  
of such swindling banks have ruin'd our medium

Their issues are against gold or on nothing

In '45 as a boy

I heard of the Cape Breton campaign and of

British ingratitude

Injustice of Shirley, of Braddock, of Abercrombie  
and of Webb and Lord Loudon especially

In '59 Pitt, Wolf, Amherst enthused me, but it was short  
in '61 came writs of assistance

No history of the past 20 years without documents  
especially the circular letters to

members of congress, without these libels  
no history of these decades '89 to '09

I am *totis viribus*  
against any division By the North River  
or by the Delaware or by the Potomac I am against  
any division of the Union by any river  
or by any chain of mountains Independence against  
British policy? Independence against french interference,  
federal papers hired by England  
When public opinion is rightly informed, as it now is not,  
Vergennes said to me Mr Adams, newspapers govern the world

Took Matlock, Cannon and Young's constitutions  
believing them Franklin's, they,  
Beaumarchais and Condorcet, have paid They did not like mine  
I have said the English Constitution *for*

a great nation *in*  
Europe

An alliance with France *or* England  
wd/ put an end to our system of liberty  
Their inexperience, so superficial their reading  
Merchants wd/ say the merchants are to do as they please  
without Louisiana no hold on the Mississippi river  
westerners wd/ do any thing to obtain free use of that river  
they wd/ have united with England or France  
to elucidate the meaning of words *at that time*  
and then determine intentions

oligarchy, insatiable gulf, irresistible  
I am a church-going animal  
but if I inculcate fidelity to the marriage bed  
they will say it is from resentment against General Hamilton  
and I had forgot the story  
of the four English girls General Pinckney was to hire

in England, two for me and two for himself

The number of licensed houses  
was soon reinstated, you may as well preach against rum to  
Indians

Little Turtle petitioned me  
to prohibit it 'because I had lost 3000 of my children  
in his tribe alone in one year'

Funds and Banks I  
never approved I abhorred ever our whole banking system  
but an attempt to abolish all funding in the  
present state of the world wd/ be as romantic  
as any adventure in Oberon or Don Quixote  
Every bank of discount is downright corruption  
taxing the public for private individuals' gain  
and if I say this in my will  
the American people wd/ pronounce I died crazy

their wigwams  
where I never failed to be treated with whortle berries  
black berries strawberries apples plums peaches etc  
for they had planted a number of fruit trees about them  
but the girls went out to service and the boys to sea  
till none were left there

and so will be, believe me, whenever we feel like  
colonists

dependent on France or England

With wood hemp iron, said the Chef d'Escadre  
a nation may do what it please  
Taxes laid, war supported This must be

Adams writing in Quincy in 1813  
Histories are annihilated or interpolated or prohibited  
our 'pure uncorrupted uncontaminated unadulterated  
etc'

Sir Wm Keith in 1739 proposed such an assembly to the  
ministry

aiming at stamp tax—he being then, I believe, in Fleet prison

His hint was taken in '54 and in '64

No gentlemen of talents has undertaken this history

Thos McKean

can remember *no* British friendship

during the years that you indicate

(1600 to 1813)

### THEMIS CONDITOR

In the Congress of '74 only Pat Henry

had sense of the precipice whereon

and courage to face it

French, english, mongrels

we were divided a third to a third

Persons who saw that with our independence

their salaries (from the Gospel Society of London)

wd/ necessarily cease

Laws of Charondas, destroyed I presume by spirit of party

Civic polity ecclesiastical bigotry

destroy everything that cd/ give true light or clear insight  
into antiquity

aristocratical and democratical fury

adopted by Moses, by no means account for the facts

entitled *acta Sanctorum*

whether the prepuce shown at Antwerp be authentic

many a kept mistress has dared for her lover

hazards and sufferings as you find in the mission records  
or tales of militant glory

' Will his son save 'em (the fishing rights)

for a second time? '

No confidence in Clay, Gallatin, Russell

lake!! we should have command of the ocean'

J Bull still bellows (July 1814)

I wish France may not still regret Bonaparte

Bull greater tyrant, our treaty of 1783 has not lapsed

Little intercourse between the separate states No part of

my administration so unpopular, even in Marblehead,  
as was my fight for the navy  
That is to GET a navy

JOHN ADAMS  
FOR PEACE

1800

I believe no printer in Boston wd/ print 'em  
Adams to L Lloyd, in 1815)  
I do not believe they cd/ get printed even today  
in any newspaper in Boston Circular letters, the lot of 'em  
are full of as many lies as the Acta Sanctorum  
Mihites in Pennsylvania And they believed firmly that  
Bonaparte  
was the 'instrument' to bring in Millennium  
chosen of Providence to put an end to the pope  
Jefferson knew them all courting him 15 years  
My answer was Col Lyman  
it will be as you say but ruin honest men than the lot of 'em  
Burr folded it with great gravity, saying  
Now I have him all hollow  
(re/ list of Hamilton's delegates)  
Walcott persisted for 8%  
Did they believe South Americans  
were capable of free government?  
lucid interval The Directory had one for that moment  
No people in Europe cares anything  
about constitutions, 1815, whatsoever  
not one of 'em understands or is capable of understanding  
any consti-damn-tution whatever  
God forbid that our navy  
ever be as England's has been a scourge  
No indian's hatchet raised while I was president



Nor has nature nor has art partitioned the sea into empires  
or into counties or knight's fees  
on it be no farms ornate or unornate, no parks and no gardens  
Fish to us, fisheries, Britain still has navigation rights on  
the Mississippi

money or no money, she can never conquer this country  
' They will print anything that will sell  
' Our correspondence is considered a curiosity by both parties '  
Adams to Jefferson 1815

but I do not think that it is tampered with  
Your letters seem to get here unopened  
Price found ' gloomy predictions ' most unwelcome  
when Adams said the french revolution wd/ flop  
' Gave more for Jefferson's letters  
than for all the rest in his (Morgan's) volume '

speeches, restarted inquisition in Spain  
black white and pied British allies  
fleet to protect Paxton, Birch, Temple

Credit Otis with a great part of my argument  
he showed illegality, toward destroying the charters  
Poor soldiers knew not what sent 'em  
North called 'em Sam Adams two regiments

enormous wigs that Hutchinson brought here  
like fleeces Believe I had only set  
of ' State Trials ' in America  
at State House with my musket and bayonet  
under Paddock

even Jesuits popes sorbonnists must have some conscience  
so had Sylla, so Marius, and if Hancock had vanity  
so had I also, if he riled me, I him

4 large ships between Boston and London  
in '55 his uncle left him the business  
and this made no change in John Hancock  
thousand families in his dependence

The people elected him and Sam Adams approved their  
intelligence

Joseph Hawley, Otis, Sam Adams, Hancock  
add Jay, without knowing their actions  
you know not what made us our revolution

magis decora poeticis fabulis

Otis wrote on greek prosody

I published what he wrote on the latin

His daughter told me he had burnt all his papers  
in melancholia

may be from that swat on the pow

From '74 dates neutrality

I begged Otis to print it (the greek prosody)

He said there were no greek types in America

and if there were, were no typesetters cd/ use 'em

Otis resigned his post (Advocate General)

and was beaten up by coffee house bandits

in good looking clothes

Otis against the writs, J A versus judiciary,

Defended Preston, defended the soldiers,

Fisheries, peace, nomination of Washington, kept peace with  
France 1800 Gold, silver are but commodities

Pity, says Tracy, they ever were stamped save by weight

They are commodities as is wheat or is lumber

Keep out of Europe

And thus before Charlie Mordecai

'not free 'em to something worse' and quoted

'consider what substance allow to, what labour extract from  
them (slaves) in my interest which will work out to this

If you work 'em up in six years on an average

that most profits the planter'

with comment

'and s surely very humane IF we est mate

the coalheaver's expectation two years on an average

and the 50,000 girls on the streets, at three years' of life

'for the better securing of the plantations' trade  
whereas divers acts 7th and 8th William Third  
in preamble for Chapter the twenty second  
Don't it remind you of alderman Bekford  
instructing his overseers

(treat 'em rough) in the West Indies

Adams to William Tudor

1818

24 years before Hobhouse

'Ignorance of coin, credit and circulation' '

Κύδιστ' ἀθανάτων, πολυώνυμε,

πανκρατὲς

αἰεὶ

Ζεῦ, φύσεως ἀρχηγέ,

νόμον μέτα πάντα

κυβερνῶν



THE PISAN CANTOS  
LXXIV-LXXXIV



## LXXIV

THE enormous tragedy of the dream in the peasant's bent  
shoulders

Manes! Manes was tanned and stuffed,

Thus Ben and la Clara *a Milano*

by the heels at Milano

That maggots shd/ eat the dead bullock

DIGONOS, Δίγονος, but the twice crucified

where in history will you find it?

yet say this to the Possum a bang, not a whumper,

with a bang not with a whimper,

To build the city of Dioce whose terraces are the colour of stars

The suave eyes, quiet, not scornful,

rain also is of the process

What you depart from is not the way

and olive tree blown white in the wind

washed in the Kiang and Han

what whiteness will you add to this whiteness,

what candor?

"the great periplum brings in the stars to our shore"

You who have passed the pillars and outward from Herakles

when Lucifer fell in N Carolina

if the suave air give way to scirocco

ΟΥ ΤΙΣ, ΟΥ ΤΙΣ? Odysseus

the name of my family

the wind also is of the process,

sorella la luna

Fear god and the stupidity of the populace,

but a precise definition

transmitted thus Sigismundo

thus Duccio, thus Zuan Bellin, or trastevere with La Sposa

Sponsa Cristi in mosaic till our time / deification of emperors

but a snotty barbarian ignorant of T'ang history need not deceive  
one

nor Charlie Sung's money on loan from anonimo  
that is, we suppose Charlie had some  
and in India the rate down to 18 per hundred  
but the local loan lice provided from imported bankers  
so the total interest sweated out of the Indian farmers

rose in Churchillian grandeur  
as when, and plus when, he returned to the putrid gold standard  
as was about 1925 Oh my England  
that free speech without free radio speech is as zero

and but one point needed for Stalin  
you need not, i e need not take over the means of production,  
money to signify work done, inside a system  
and measured and wanted

"I have not done unnecessary manual labour"

says the R C chaplain's field book

(preparation before confession)

squawky as larks over the death cells

militarism progressing westward

im Westen nichts neues

and the Constitution in jeopardy

and that state of things not very new either

"of sapphire, for this stone giveth sleep"

not words whereto to be faithful

nor deeds that they be resolute

only that bird-hearted equity make timber

and lay hold of the earth

and Rouse found they spoke of Elias

in telling the tales of Odysseus

OY TIS

OY TIS

"I am noman, my name is noman"

but Wanjina is, shall we say, Ouan Jin

or the man with an education



and whose mouth was removed by his father  
because he made too many *things*  
whereby cluttered the bushman's baggage  
vide the expedition of Frobenius' pupils about 1938  
to Auss'ralia  
Ouan Jin spoke and thereby created the named  
thereby making clutter

the bane of men moving  
and so his mouth was removed  
as you will find it removed in his pictures  
in principio verbum  
paraclete or the verbum perfectum sinceritas  
from the death cells in sight of Mt Taishan @ Pisa  
as Fujiyama at Gardone  
when the cat walked the top bar of the railing  
and the water was still on the West side  
flowing toward the Villa Catullo  
where with sound ever moving

in diminutive poluphloisboios  
in the stillness outlasting all wars  
"La Donna" said Nicoletti

"la donna,  
la donna!"

"Cosa deve continuare?"

"Se casco" said Bianca Capello

"non casco in ginnocchion"

and with one day's reading a man may have the key in his hands

Lute of Gassir Hooo Fasa

came a lion-coloured pup bringing fleas

and a bird with white markings, a stepper

under *les six potences*

Absouldre, que tous nous vueil absoudre

lay there Barabbas and two thieves lay beside him

infantile synthesis in Barabbas

minus Hemingway, minus Antheil, ebullient

and by name Thos Wilson

Mr K said nothing foolish, the whole month nothing foolish  
" if we weren't dumb, we wouldn't be here "

and the Lane gang

Butterflies, mint and Lesbia's sparrows,

the voiceless with burrrr drum and banners,

and the ideogram of the guard roosts

el triste pensier si volge

ad Ussel A Ventadour

va il consire, el tempo rivilge

and at Limoges the young salesman

bowed with such french politeness " No that is impossible "

I have forgotten which city

But the caverns are less enchanting to the unskilled explorer

than the Urochs as shown on the postals,

we will see those old roads again, question,

possibly

but nothing appears much less likely,

Mme Pujol,

and there was a smell of mint under the tent flaps

especially after the rain

and a white ox on the road toward Pisa

as if facing the tower,

dark sheep in the drill field and on wet days were clouds

in the mountain as if under the guard roosts

A lizard upheld me

the wild birds wd not eat the white bread

from Mt Taishan to the sunset

From Carrara stone to the tower

and this day the air was made open

for Kuanon of all delights,

Linus, Cletus, Clement

whose prayers,

the great scarab is bowed at the altar

the green light gleams in his shell

plowed in the sacred field and unwound the silk worms early

in tensile

in the light of light is the *virtu*

"sunt lumina" said Erigena Scotus

as of Shun on Mt Taishan

and in the hall of the forebears

as from the beginning of wonders

the paraclete that was present in Yao, the precision

in Shun the compassionate

in Yu the guider of waters

顯

4 giants at the 4 corners

three young men at the door

and they digged a ditch round about me

lest the damp gnaw thru my bones

to redeem Zion with justice

sd/ Isaiah Not out on interest said David rex

the prime s o b

Light tensile immaculata

the sun's cord unspotted

"sunt lumina" said the Oirishman to King Carolus,

"OMNIA,

all things that are are lights"

and they dug him up out of sepulture

so: disantly looking for Manichaeans

Les Albigeois, a problem of history,

and the fleet at Salamis made with money lent by the state to the  
shipwrights

Tempus tacendi, tempus loquendi

Never inside the country to raise the standard of living

but always abroad to increase the profits of usurers,

dixit Lenin,

and gun sales lead to more gun sales

they do not clutter the market for gunnery

there is no saturation

Pisa, in the 23rd year of the effort in sight of the tower  
 and Till was hung yesterday  
 for murder and rape with trimmings plus Cholkis  
 plus mythology, thought he was Zeus ram or another one  
 Hey Snag wots in the bibl?  
 wot are the books ov the bible?  
 Name 'em, don't bullshit ME.

莫

OY TIS

a man on whom the sun has gone down  
 the ewe, he said had such a pretty look in her eyes;  
 and the nymph of the Hagoromo came to me,  
 as a corona of angels  
 one day were clouds banked on Taishan  
 or in glory of sunset  
 and tovarish blessed without aim  
 wept in the rainditch at evening

Sunt lumina  
 that the drama is wholly subjective  
 stone knowing the form which the carver imparts it  
 the stone knows the form  
 sia Cythera, sia Ixotta, sia in Santa Maria dei Miracoli  
 where Pietro Romano has fashioned the bases  
 OY TIS

a man on whom the sun has gone down  
 nor shall diamond die in the avalanche  
 be it torn from its setting  
 first must destroy himself ere others destroy him.  
 4 times was the city rebuilt, Hooo Fasa  
 Gassir, Hooo Fasa dell' Italia tradita  
 now in the mind indestructible, Gassir, Hoooo Fasa,  
 With the four giants at the four corners  
 and four gates mid-wall Hooo Fasa  
 and a terrace the colour of stars  
 pale as the dawn cloud, la luna

thin as Demeter's hair  
 Hooo Fasa, and in a dance the renewal  
 with two larks in *cont'appunto*  
 at sunset  
 ch'intenerisce  
 a sinistra la Torre  
 seen thru a pair of breeches  
*Che sublia es lascia cader*  
 between NEKUIA where are Alcmene and Tyro  
 and the Charybdis of action  
 to the solitude of Mt Taishan  
 femina, femina, that wd/ not be dragged into paradise by the hair,  
 under the gray cliff in periplum  
 the sun dragging her stars  
 a man on whom the sun has gone down  
 and the wind came as hamadryas under the sun-beat  
 Vai soli  
 are never alone  
 amid the slaves learning slavery  
 and the dull driven back toward the jungle  
 are never alone 'HAION IEPI HAION  
 as the light sucks up vapor  
 and the tides follow Lucina  
 that had been a hard man in some ways  
 a day as a thousand years  
 as the leopard sat by his water dish,  
 hast killed the urochs and the bison sd/ Bunting  
 doing six months after that war was over  
 as pacifist tempted with chicken but declined to approve  
 of war "Redimiculum Metellorum"  
 privately printed  
 to the shame of various critics  
 nevertheless the state can lend money  
 and the fleet that went out to Salamis  
 was built by state loan to the builders

hence the attack on classical studies  
and in this war were Joe Gould, Bunting and cummings  
as against thickness and fatness

black that die in captivity  
night green of his pupil, as grape flesh and sea wave  
undying luminous and translucent

Est consummatum, Ite,

surrounded by herds and by cohorts looked on Mt Taishan

but in Tangier I saw from dead straw ignition  
From a snake bite  
fire came to the straw  
from the fakir blowing  
foul straw and an arm-long snake  
that bit the tongue of the fakir making small holes  
and from the blood of the holes  
came fire when he stuffed the straw into his mouth  
dirty straw that he took from the roadway  
first smoke and then the dull flame  
that wd/ have been in the time of Rais Uli  
when I rode out to Elson's  
near the villa of Perdicaris  
or four years before that  
elemental he thought the souls of the children, if any,  
but had rented a shelter for travelers  
by foot from Siria, some of them  
nor is it for nothing that the chrysalids mate in the air  
color di luce  
green splendour and as the sun thru pale fingers  
Lordly men are to earth o'ergiven  
these the companions  
Fordie that wrote of giants

and William who dreamed of nobility  
 and Jim the comedian singing  
     "Blarrney castle me darlin'  
     you're nothing now but a StOWne"  
 and Plarr talking of mathematics  
     or Jepson lover of jade  
 Maurie who wrote historical novels  
     and Newbolt who looked twice bathed  
         are to earth o'ergiven  
     And this day the sun was clouded  
 —"You sit stiller" said Kokka  
 "if whenever you move something jangles"  
 and the old Marchesa remembered a reception in Petersburg  
 and Kokka thought there might be some society (good) left in  
     Spain, wd he care to frequent it, my god, no!  
     opinion in 1924  
 Sirdar, Bouiller and Les Lilas,  
     or Dieudonne London, or Voisin's,  
 Uncle George stood like a statesman 'PEI IIANTA  
 fills up every hollow  
     the cake shops in the Nevsky, and Schoners  
 not to mention der Greif at Bolsano la patronne getting older  
 Mouquin's or Robert's 40 years after  
     and La Marquise de Pierre had never before met an American  
     "and all their generation"  
     no it is not in that chorus  
 Huddy going out and taller than anyone present  
         ou sont les heures of that year  
 Mr James shielding himself with Mrs Hawkesby  
 as it were a bowl shielding itself with a walking stick  
 as he maneuvered his way toward the door  
 Said Mr Adams, of the education,  
     Teach? at Harvard?  
     Teach? It cannot be done  
 and this I had from the monument





each one in his god's name  
 as by Terracina rose from the sea Zephyr behind her  
                     and from her manner of walking  
                                     as had Anchises  
 till the shrine be again white with marble  
 till the stone eyes look again seaward  
                     The wind is part of the process  
                     The rain is part of the process  
 and the Pleiades set in her mirror  
 Kuanon, this stone bringeth sleep,  
                     offered the wine bowl

                                    grass nowhere out of place

χθόνια γένεα, Μητρηρ,  
             by thy herbs menthe thyme and basilicum,  
                     from whom and to whom,  
                     will never be more now than at present  
 being given a new green katydid of a Sunday  
 emerald, paler than emerald,  
                     minus its right propeller  
             this tent is to me and ΤΙΘΩΝΟΙ  
 eater of grape pulp  
             in coitu inluminatio  
 Manet painted the bar at La Cigale or at Les Folies in that year  
             she did her hair in small ringlets, a la 1880 it might have been,  
 red, and the dress she wore Drecol or Lanvin  
             a great goddess, Aeneas knew her forthwith  
 by paint immortal as no other age is immortal  
             la France dixneuvieme  
 Degas Manet Guys unforgettable  
 a great brute sweating paint said Vanderpyl 40 years later  
                                     of Vlaminck

for this stone giveth sleep  
                     staria senza più scosse  
 and eucalyptus that is for memory  
 under the olives, by cypress, mare Tirreno,

Past Malmaison in field by the river the tables  
 Sirdar, Armenonville  
 Or at Ventadour the keys of the chateau,  
 rain, Ussel,  
 To the left of la bella Torre the tower of Ugolino  
 in the tower to the left of the tower  
 chewed his son's head  
 and the only people who did anything of any interest were H, M  
 and  
 Frobenius der Geheimrat  
 der im Baluba das Gewitter gemacht hat  
 and Monsieur Jean wrote a play now and then or the  
 Possum  
 pouvrette et ancienne oncques lettre ne lus  
 I don't know how humanity stands it  
 with a painted paradise at the end of it  
 without a painted paradise at the end of it  
 the dwarf morning-glory twines round the grass blade  
 magna NUX animae with Barabbas and 2 thieves beside me,  
 the wards like a slave ship,  
 Mr Edwards, Hudson, Henry *comes miseriae*  
 Comites Kernes, Green and Tom Wilson  
 God's messenger Whiteside  
 and the guards op/ of the  
 was lower than that of the prisoners  
 "all them g d m f generals c s all of 'em fascists"  
 "fer a bag o' Dukes"  
 "the things I saye an' dooo"  
 ac ego in harum  
 so lay men in Circe's swine-sty,  
 ivi in harum ego ac vidi cadaveres animae  
 "c'mon small fry" sd/ the little coon to the big black,  
 of the slaver as seen between decks  
 and all the presidents  
 Washington Adams Monroe Polk Tyler

plus Carrol (of Carrolton) Crawford  
 Robbing the public for private individual's gain ©EATFEIN  
 every bank of discount is downright iniquity  
     robbing the public for private individual's gain  
     nec benecomata Kirkê, mih' κακὰ φεργαλ' εδωκεν  
 neither with lions nor leopards attended  
     but poison, veleno  
 in all the veins of the commonweal  
 if on high, will flow downward all thru them  
     if on the forge at Predappio? sd/ old Upward  
     " not the priest but the victim "  
     his seal Sitalkas, sd/ the old combattant " victim,  
 withstood them by Thames and by Niger with pistol by Niger  
     with a printing press by the Thomas bank "  
 until I end my song  
     and shot himself,  
     for praise of intaglios  
 Matteo and Pisanello out of Babylon  
     they are left us  
 for roll or plain impact  
     or cut square in the jade block

nox animae magna from the tent under Taishan  
 amid what was termed the a h of the army  
 the guards holding opinion As it were to dream of  
 morticians' daughters raddled but amorous  
 To study with the white wings of time passing  
     is not that our delight  
 to have friends come from far countries  
     is not that pleasure  
 nor to care that we are untrumpeted?  
     filial, fraternal affection is the root of humaneness  
     the root of the process  
 nor are elaborate speeches and slick alacrity  
     employ men in proper season



shrank back under the cliff's edge at il Pozzetto

al Tigullio

"wd" said the guard "take everyone of them g d m f generals  
c s all of 'em fascists"

Oedipus, nepotes Remi magnanimi  
so Mr Bullington lay on his back like an ape  
singing O sweet and lovely  
o Lady be good"

in harum ac ego 171

Criminals have no intellectual interests?

and for three months did not know the taste of his food  
in Chi heard Shun's music

the sharp song with sun under its radiance

λυγρ'

one tanka entitled the shadow

babao, or the hawk's wing

of no fortune and with a name to come

Is downright iniquity said J Adams

at 35 instead of 21 65

doubtless conditioned by what his father heard in

Byzantium

doubtless conditioned by the spawn of the gt Meyer Anselm

That old H had heard from the ass eared militarist in Byzantium

"Why stop?" "To begin again when we are stronger"

and young H/ the tip from the augean stables in Paris

with Sieff in attendance, or not

as the case may have been,

thus conditioning

Meyer Anselm, a rrromance, yes, yes certainly

but more fool you if you fall for it two centuries later

from their seats the blond bastards, and cast 'em

the yidd is a stimulant, and the goyim are cattle

in gt/ proportion and go to saleable slaughter

with the maximum of docility but if

a place be versalzen,,,?

With justice,

by the law, from the law or it is not in the contract

Yu has nothing pinned on Jehovah

sent and named Shun who to the

autumnal heavens *sha-o*

with the sun under its melody

to the compassionate heavens

and there is also the XIXth Leviticus

"Thou shalt purchase the field with money"

signed Jeremiah

from the tower of Hananel unto Goah

unto the horse gate \$8 50 in Anatoth

which is in Benjamin, \$8 67

For the purity of the air on Chocorua

in a land of maple

From the law, by the law, so build yr/ temple

with justice in meteyard and measure

a black delicate hand

a white's hand like a ham

pass by, seen under the tent-flap

on sick call    comman'

comman', sick call comman'

and the two largest rackets are the alternation

of the value of money

(of the unit of money METATHEMENON TE TON

KRUMENON

and usury @ 60    or lending

that which is made out of nothing

and the state *can* lend money    as was done

by Athens for the building of the Salamis fleet

and if the packet gets lost in transit

ask Churchill's backers

where it has got to    the state need not borrow

nor do the veterans need state guarantees

for private usurious lending  
 in fact that is the cat in the woodshed  
     the state need not borrow  
     as was shown by the mayor of Worgl  
     who had a milk route  
     and whose wife sold shirts and short breeches  
 and on whose book-shelf was the Life of Henry Ford  
 and also a copy of the Divina Commedia  
     and of the Gedichte of Heine  
     a nice little town in the Tyrol in a wide flat-lying valley  
 near Innsbruck and when a note of the  
     small town of Worgl went over  
 a counter in Innsbruck  
     and the banker saw it go over  
     all the slobs in Europe were terrified  
     "no one" said the Frau Burgomeister  
     "in this village who cd/ write a newspaper article  
     Knew it was money but pretended it was not  
     in order to be on the safe side of the law"  
 But in Russia they bungled and did not apparently  
 grasp the idea of work-certificate  
 and started the N E P with disaster  
 and the immolation of men to machinery  
     and the canal work and gt/ mortality  
     (which is as may be)  
 and went in for dumping in order to trouble the waters  
     in the usurers' hell-a-dice  
 all of which leads to the death-cells  
 each in the name of its god  
 or longevity because as says Aristotle  
 philosophy is not for young men  
 their *Katholou* can not be sufficiently derived from  
     their *bekasta*  
 their generalities cannot be born from a sufficient phalanx  
     of particulars

lord of his work and master of utterance  
     who turneth his woid in its season and shapes it  
     Yaou chose Shun to longevity  
 who seized the extremities and the opposites  
 holding true course between them  
 shielding men from their errors  
 cleaving to the good they had found  
 holding empire as if not in a mortar with it  
     nor dazzled thereby  
 wd/ have put the old man, *son pere* on his shoulders  
     and gone off to some barren seacoast  
 Says the Japanese sentry   Paaak yu djeep over there,  
 some of the best soldiers we have says the captain  
     Dai Nippon Banzai from the Philippines  
 remembering Kagekiyo   "how stiff the shaft of your neck is"  
     and they went off each his own way  
 "a better fencer than I was," said Kumasaka, a shade,  
 "I believe in the resurrection of Italy   quia impossibile est  
     4 times to the song of Gassir  
     now in the mind indestructible

    ΚΟΡΗ, 'ΑΓΛΑΟΣ 'ΑΛΛΟΥ  
 Glass-eye Wemyss treading water  
     and addressing the carpenter from the seawaves  
 because of an unpinned section of taff-rul  
     we are not so ignorant as you think in the navy  
 Gesell entered the Lindhauer government  
 which lasted rather less than 5 days  
     but was acquitted as an innocent stranger  
 Oh yes, the money is there,  
     il danaro c'e, said Pellegrini  
     (very peculiar under the circumstances)  
     musketeers rather more than 20 years later  
 an old man (or oldish) still active



serving small stones from a lath racquet

Περσεφόνη under Taishan

in sight of the tower che pende

on such a litter rode Pontius

under such canvass

in the a h of the army

in sight of two red cans labeled " FIRE "

Said Von Tirpitz to his daughter beware of their charm

ΣΕΙΦΝΕΣ this cross turns with the sun

and the goyim are undoubtedly in great numbers cattle

whereas a jew will receive information

he will gather up information

faute de something more solid

but not in all cases

ΣΕΙΦΝΕΣ had appreciated his conversation

ΧΑΡΙΤΕΣ possibly in the soft air

with the mast held by the left hand

in this air as of Kuinon

enigma forgetting the times and seasons

but this air brought her ashore a la marina

with the great shell borne on the seawaves

nautilus biancastra

By no means an orderly Dantescan rising

but as the winds veer

tira libeccio

now Genji at Suma , tira libeccio

as the winds veer and the raft is driven

and the voices , Tiro, Alcmene

with you is Europa nec casta Pasiphae

Eurus, Apcliota as the winds veer in periplum

Io son la luna " Cunizza

as the winds veer in periplum

and from under the Rupe Tarpeia

drunk with wine of the Castelli

" in the name of its god " " Spiritus veni "

adveni / not to a schema  
 " is not for the young " said Arry, stagirite  
 but as grass under Zephyrus  
 as the green blade under Apeliota  
 Time is not, Time is the evil, beloved  
 Beloved the hours βροδοδακτυλος  
 as against the half-light of the window  
 with the sea beyond making horizon  
 le contre-jour the line of the cameo  
 profile " to carve Achaia "  
 a dream passing over the face in the half-light  
 Venere, Cytherea " aut Rhodon "  
 vento ligure, veni  
 " beauty is difficult " sd/ Mr Beardsley  
 and sd/ Mr Kettlewell looking up from a  
 pseudo-Beardsley of his freshman composition  
 and speaking to W Lawrence  
 Pity you didn't finish the job  
 while you were at it "  
 W L having run into the future non-sovereign Edvardus  
 on a bicycle equally freshman  
 a d 1910 or about that  
 beauty is difficult  
 in the days of the Berlin to Bagdad project  
 and of Tom L's photos of rock temples in Arabia Petra  
 but he wd/ not talk of  
 LL G and the frogbassador, he wanted to  
 talk modern art (T L did)  
 but of second rate, not the first rate  
 beauty is difficult  
 He said I protested too much he wanted to start a press  
 and print the greek classics periplum  
 and the very very aged Snow created considerable  
 hilarity quoting the φαίνε-τ-τ-τ-τ-τ-αί μοι  
 in reply to l'aer tremare

beauty is difficult  
 But on the other hand the President of Magdalen  
 (rhyming dawdlin') said there were  
 too many words in "The Hound of Heaven"  
                     a modddun opohem he had read  
 and there was no doubt that the dons lived well  
   in the kawledg  
 it was if I remember rightly the burn and freeze that the fresh-  
   men  
 had failed to follow  
 or else a mere desire to titter etc  
 and it is (in parenthesis) doubtless  
                     easier to teach them to roar like gorillas  
 than to scan *φαίverαι μοι*  
   inferior gorillas  
 of course, lacking the wind sack  
                     and although Siki was quite observable  
                     we have not yet calculated the sum   gorilla + bayonet  
 and there was a good man named Burr  
                     descendant of Aaron during the other war  
 who was amused by the British  
                     but he didn't last long AND  
 Corporal Casey tells me that Stalin  
                     le bonhomme Staline  
                     has no sense of humour (dear Koba!)  
 and old Rhys, Ernest, was a lover of beauty  
                     and when he was still engineer in a coal mine  
                     a man passed him at high speed radiant in the mine gallery  
 his face shining with ecstasy  
                     "A'hv joost   Tommy Luff"  
                     and as Luff was twice the fellow's size, Rhys was puzzled  
 The Muses are daughters of memory  
                     Clio, Terpsichore  
 and Granville was a lover of beauty  
 and the three ladies all waited

" and with a name to come "

εσσομενοισι

aram vult nemus

Came Madame Lucrezia  
and on the back of the door in Cesena  
are, or were, still the initials  
joli quart d'heure, (nella Malatestiana)  
Torquato where art thou?  
to the click of hooves on the cobbles by Tevere  
and " my fondest knight lie dead " or la Stuarda  
" ghosts move about me " " patched with histories "  
but as Mead said if they were,  
*what have* they done in the interval,  
ch, to arrive by metempsychosis at  
and there are also the conjectures of the Fortean Society  
Beauty is difficult the plain ground  
precedes the colours  
and this grass or whatever here under the tentflaps  
is, indubitably, bambooiform  
representative brush strokes wd/ be similar  
check bone, by verbal manifestation,  
her eyes as in " La Nascita "  
whereas the child's face  
is at Capoquadri in the fresco square over the doorway  
centre background  
the form beached under Helios  
fungo la purezza,  
and that certain images be formed in the mind  
to remain there  
*formato locho*  
Arachne mi porta fortuna  
to remain there, resurgent EIKONEΣ  
and still in Trastevere

for the deification of emperors  
and the medallions

to forge Achaia

and as for playing chequers with black Jim

on a barrel top where now is the Ritz-Carlton

and the voice of Monsieur Fouquet or the Napoleon 3rd

barbiche of Mr Quackenbos, or Quackenbush

as I supposed it,

and Mrs Chittenden's lofty air

and the remains of the old South

tidewashed to Manhattan and brown-stone

or (later) the outer front stair

leading to Mouquin's

or old Train (Francis) on the pavement in his plain wooden  
chair

or a fellow throwing a knife in the market

past baskets and bushels of peaches

at \$1 the bushel

and the cool of the 42nd St tunnel (periplum)

white-wash and horse cars, the Lexington Avenue cable

refinement, pride of tradition, alabaster

Towers of Pisa

(alabaster, not ivory)

coloured photographs of Europa

carved wood from Venice venetian glass and the samovar

and the fire bucket, 1806 Barre Mass'chusetts

and the Charter Oak in Connecticut

or to begin with Cologne Cathedral

the Torwaldsen lion and Paolo Uccello

and thence to Al Hambra, the lion court and el

mirador de la reina Lindaraja

orient reaching to Tangier, the cliffs the villa of Perdicaris

Rais Uli, periplum

Mr Joyce also preoccupied with Gibraltar

and the Pillars of Hercules

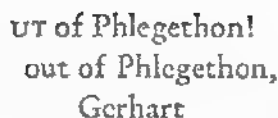
not with my *patio* and the wistaria and the tennis courts  
 or the bugs in Mrs Jevons' hotel  
     or the quality of the beer served to sailors  
 veder Nap'oum or Pavia the romanesque  
     being preferable  
 and by analogy the form of San Zeno the  
     columns signed by their maker  
     the frescoes in S Pietro and the madonna in Ortole  
 e " fa di clarita l'aer tremare "

as in the manuscript of the Capitolare  
 Trattoria degli Apostoli (dodici)  
 " Ecco il tè " said the head waiter  
 in 1912 explaining its mysteries to the piccolo  
 with a teapot from another hotel  
 but coffee came to Assisi much later  
     that is, so one cd/ drink it  
 when it was lost in Orleans and France semi-ruin'd  
 thus the coffee-house facts of Vienna  
     whereas Mr Carver merits mention for the  
 cultivation of peanuts,  
 arachidi, and the soja has yet to save Europe  
     and the wops do not use maple syrup  
 the useful operations of commerce  
     stone after stone of beauty cast down  
 and authenticities disputed by parasites  
     (made in Ragusa) and what art do you handle?  
 " The best " And the moderns? " Oh, nothing modern  
 we couldn't sell anything modern "

But Herr Bacher's father made madonnas still in the tradition  
 carved wood as you might have found in any cathedral  
     and another Bacher still cut intaglios  
     such as Salustio's in the time of Ixotta,  
 where the masks come from, in the Tirol,  
     in the winter season  
     searching every house to drive out the demons

Serenely in the crystal jet  
     as the bright ball that the fountain tosses  
 (Verlaine) as diamond clearness  
     How soft the wind under Taishan  
         where the sea is remembered  
     out of hell, the pit  
     out of the dust and glare evil  
     Zephyrus / Apeliota  
 This liquid is certainly a  
     property of the mind  
 nec accidens est   but an element  
                     in the mind's make-up  
 est agens and functions   dust to a fountain pan otherwise  
     Hast 'ou seen the rose in the steel dust  
                     (or swansdown ever?)  
 so light is the urging, so ordered the dark petals of iron  
 we who have passed over Lethe

## LXXV



art thou come forth out of Phlegethon?  
with Buxtehude and Klages in your satchel, with the  
Ständebuch of Sachs in yr' luggage  
—not of one bird but of many

(Fidelio) *for piano* - La canzone da li nauti -  
 Part del Vento *Tramonto da Nautica (T. 1.°)* - *Sabotà (T. 2.°)* [per melancolici]. -  
 1.° parte  
*moderato assai*  
 2.° parte (per piano) *mf*  
*dim*  
*ff* *(passage melancolico)* *f* *dim molto*  
*pp* *mf*  
*ff* *mf*  
*dim.* *p*  
 2.° parte  
*(T. 3.° parte)* *mf* *f* *dim.*





## LXXVI

AND the sun high over horizon hidden in cloud bank  
lit saffron the cloud ridge  
dove sta memora

"Will" said the Signora Agresti, "break his political  
but not economic system"

But on the high cliff Alcmene,  
Dryas, Hamadryas ac Heliades  
flowered branch and sleeve moving  
Dirce et Ixotta e che fu chiamata Primavera  
in the timeless air

that they suddenly stand in my room here  
between me and the olive tree  
or nel clivo ed al triedro?  
and answered the sun in his great periplum  
leads in his fleet here

sotto le nostre scogli  
under our craggy cliffs  
alevel their mast-tops  
Sigismundo by the Aurelia to Genova  
by la vecchia sotto S Pantaleone

Cunizza qua al triedro,  
e la scalza, and she who said I still have the mould,  
and the rain fell all the night long at Ussel  
cette mauvaiseh venggg blew over Tolosa  
and in Mt Segur there is wind space and rain space  
no more an altai to Mithras

from il triedro to the Castellaro

the olives grey over grey holding walls  
and their leaves turn under Scirocco

la scalza Io son' la luna  
and they have broken my house

the huntress in broken plaster keeps watch no longer

tempora, tempora and as to mores

by Babylonian wall (memorat Cheever)

out of his bas relief, for that line

we recall him

and who's dead, and who isn't

and will the world ever take up its course again?

very confidentially I ask you Will it?

with Dieudonne dead and buried

not even a wall, or Mouquin, or Voisin or the cake shops

in the Nevsky

The Greif, yes, I suppose, and Schoners and perhaps  
the Taverna and Robert's

but La Rupe no longer la Rupe, *finito*

Pre Catalan, Armenonville, Bulher

extinct as Willy and there are I suppose

no reprints

Teofile's bricabrac Cocteau's bricabrac

seadrift snowin' 'em under

every man to his junk-shop

houses shd/have been built in the '80's

(or '60's) for a' that

but Eileen's trick sunlight softens London's November

progress, b

h yr/progress

la pigrizia to know the ground and the dew

but to keep 'em three weeks      Chung  
we doubt it

中

and in government not to lie down on it

the word is made

perfect

誠

better gift can no man make to a nation  
than the sense of Kung fu Tseu  
who was called Chung Ni  
nor in historiography nor in making anthologies

(b            h yr/progress)  
each one in the name of his god

So that in the synagogue in Gibraltar  
the sense of humour seemed to prevail  
during the preliminary parts of the whatever  
but they respected at least the scrolls of the law  
from it, by it, redemption  
@ \$8 50, @ \$8 67 buy the field with good money  
no unrighteousness in meteyard or in measure (of prices)

and there is no need for the Xtns to pretend that  
they wrote Leviticus  
chapter XIX in particular  
with justice Zion  
not by cheating the eye-teeth out of Don Fulano  
or of Caio e Tizio,  
Why not rebuild it?

Criminals have no intellectual interests?  
" Hey, Snag, wot are the books ov th' bibl' "

" name 'em, etc

" Latin? I studied latin "

said the nigger murderer to his cage-mate  
(cdn't be sure which of the two was speaking)

" c'mon, sm'll fry," sd/the smaller black lad  
to the larger

" Just playin' " **ante mortem no scortum**  
(that's progress, me yr' ' ' se/call it progress/)

in the timeless air over the sea-cliffs

" the pride of all our D T C was pistol-packin' Burnes "

But to set here the roads of France,  
of Cahors, of Chalus,

the inn low by the river's edge,  
the poplars, to set here the roads of France

Aubeterre, the quarried stone beyond Poitiers—

—as seen against Sergeant Beaucher's elegant profile—  
and the tower on an almost triangular base  
as seen from Santa Marta's in Tarascon

" in heaven have I to make? "

but all the vair and fair women

and there is also the more northern (not noïdic)  
tradition from Memling to Elskamp, extending  
to the ship models in Danzig

if they have not destroyed them  
with Galla's rest, and

is measured by the *to whom* it happens  
and to what, and if to a work of art  
then to all who have seen and who will not

Washington, Adams, Tyler, Polk

(with Crawford to bring in a few Colonial  
families) the unruly

### Tout dit que pas ne dure la fortune

In fact a small rain storm

as it were a mouse, out of cloud's mountain  
recalling the arrival of Joyce et fils

at the haunt of Catullus  
with Jim's veneration of thunder and the

Gardisee in magnificence  
But Miss Norton's memory for the conversation  
(or "go on") of idiots

was such as even the eminent Irish writer  
has, if equalled at moments (? synthetically)  
certainly never surpassed

### Tout dit que pas ne dure la fortune

and the Canal Grande has lasted at least until our time  
even if Florian's has been refurbished

and shops in the Piazza kept up by  
artificial respiration

and for La Figlia di Jorio they got out a  
special edition  
(entitled the Oedipus of the Lagunes)  
of caricatures of D'Annunzio

### l'ara sul rostro

20 years of the dream

and the clouds near to Pisa  
are as good as any in Italy  
said the young Mozart if you will take a *prise*  
or following Ponce ("Ponthe")  
to the fountain in Florida

de Leon alla fuente florida  
or Anchises that laid hold of her flanks of air  
drawing her to him

Cythera potens, Κύθηρα δεινέ

no cloud, but the crystal body  
the tangent formed in the hand's cup  
as live wind in the beech grove  
as strong air amid cypress

Κόρη, Δελιά δεινά/et libidinis expers  
the sphere moving crystal, fluid,  
none therein carrying rancour  
Death, insanity/suicide degeneration  
that is, just getting stupider as they get older  
πολλά παθεῖν,

nothing matters but the quality  
of the affection—  
in the end—that has carved the trace in the mind  
dove sta memoria

and if theft be the main principle in government  
(every bank of discount J Adams remarked)  
there will be larceny on a minor pattern  
a few camions, a stray packet of sugar  
and the effect of the movies  
the guard did not think that the Fuhrer had started it  
Sergeant XL thought that excess population  
demanded slaughter at intervals  
(as to the by whom ) Known as 'The ripper'

Lay in soft grass by the cliff's edge  
with the sea 30 metres below this  
and at hand's span, at cubit's reach moving,  
the crystalline, as inverse of water,  
clear over rock-bed

ac ferae familiares

the gemmed field *a destra* with fawn, with panther,

corn flower, thistle and sword-flower  
to a half metre grass growth,  
lay on the cliff's edge  
    ...nor is this yet *atalas*  
nor are here souls, nec personae  
neither here in hypostasis, this land is of Dione  
and under her planet  
to Helia the long meadow with poplars  
to *Kivripis*  
the mountain and shut garden of pear trees in flower  
here rested.

" both eyes, (the loss of) and to find someone  
who talked his own dialect. We  
talked of every boy and girl in the valley  
but when he came back from leave  
he was sad because he had been able to feel  
all the ribs of his cow...."

this wind out of Carrara  
is soft as *un terzo cielo*

    said the Prefetto  
as the cat walked the porch rail at Gardone  
the lake flowing away from that side  
was still as is never in Sirmio  
with Fujiyama above it: " La donna..."  
said the Prefect, in the silence

and the spring of their squeak-doll is broken  
and Bracken is out and the B.B.C. can lie  
but at least a different bilge will come out of it  
at least for a little, as is its nature  
can continue, that is, to lie.

As a lone ant from a broken ant-hill  
from the wreckage of Europe, ego scriptor.



The rain has fallen, the wind coming down  
out of the mountain

Lucca, Forti dei Marmi, Berchthold after the other one  
parts reassembled

and within the crystal, went up swift as Thetis  
in colour rose-blue before sunset  
and carmine and amber,

spiriti questis personae

tangibility by no means *atasal*

but the crystal can be weighed in the hand

formal and passing within the sphere Thetis,

Maya, Ἀφροδίτη,

no overstroke

no dolphin faster in moving

nor the flying azure of the wing'd fish under Zoagli

when he comes out into the air, living arrow

and the clouds over the Pisan meadows

are indubitably as fine as any to be seen

from the peninsula

οἱ βάρβαροι have not destroyed them

as they have Sigismundo's Temple

Divae Ixottae (and as to her effigy that was in Pisa)

Ladder at swing jump as for a descent from the cross

O white-chested martin, God damn it,

as no one else will carry a message,

say to La Cara amo

Her bed-posts are of sapphire

for this stone giveth sleep

and in spite of hoi barbaroi

pervenche and a sort of dwarf morning-glory

that knots in the grass, and a sort of buttercup

et sequelaē

Le Paradis n'est pas artificiel

States of mind are inexplicable to us

δακρυων      δακρυων      δακρυων

L            P            gli onesti

J'ai eu pitié des autres

probablement pas assez, and at moments that suited my own convenience

Le paradis n'est pas artificiel,  
l'enfer non plus

Came Eurus as comforter

and at sunset la pastorella dei suini

driving the pigs home, benecomata dea

under the two-winged cloud

as of less and more than a day

by the soap-smooth stone posts where San Vio

meets with il Canal Grande

between Salviati and the house that was of Don Carlos

shd/I chuck the lot into the tide-water?

le bozze "A Lume Spento"/

and by the column of Todero

shd/I shift to the other side

or wait 24 hours,

free then, therein the difference

in the great ghetto, left standing

with the new bridge of the Era where was the old eyesore

Vendramin, Contrarini, Fonda, Fondecho

and Tullio Romano carved the suenes

as the old custode says so that since

then no one has been able to carve them

for the jewel box, Santa Maria Dei Miracoli,

Dei Greci, San Giorgio, the place of skulls  
  in the Carpaccio  
and in the font to the right as you enter  
  are all the gold domes of San Marco

Arachne, che mi porta fortuna, go spin on that tent rope

Uncle George in Brassitalo's abbazia  
  voi che passate per questa via  
Does D'Annunzio live here?  
said the american lady, K H  
    " I do not know " said the aged Veneziana,  
  " this lamp is for the virgin "  
    " Non combaattere " said Giovanna,  
  meaning don't work so hard,

Arachne che mi porta fortuna,  
  Athene, who wrongs thee?  
  τίς ἀδικεῖ

That butterfly has gone out thru my smoke hole

Uncle George observing Ct/Volpe's neck at the Lido  
and deducing his energy Uncle G stood like a statue  
    " Rutherford Hayes on a monument "  
  as the princess approached him  
    " You from New England? " barked the 10th District,

and it came over me as he talked  
  this is Dafne's Sandro—  
How? after 30 years,

Trovaso, Gregorio, Vio

" Dawnt let 'em git you " burred the bearded Dottore  
when was the Scottch Krrrk in Venice

to warn one against Babylonian intrigue  
and there have been since then  
very high episcopal vagaries

well, my window  
looked out on the Squero where Ogni Santi  
meets San Trovaso  
things have ends and beginnings

and the gilded cassoni neither then nor up to the present  
the hidden nest, Tami's dream, the great Ovid  
bound in thick boards, the bas relief of Ivotta  
and the care in contriving

Olim de Malatestis

the long hall over the arches at Fano  
olim de Malatestis

" 64 countries and down a boilin' volcano "  
says the sargent  
ex rum-runner (the rum being vino rosso)  
" runnin whisky " sez he, mountain oysters

lisciate con lagrime  
politis lachrymis ΔΑΚΡΥΟΝ

bricks thought into being ex nihil  
suave in the cavity of the rock la concha  
ΠΟΙΚΙΛΟΦΩΝ', 'ΑΘΑΝΑΤΑ  
that butterfly has gone out thru my smoke hole  
'ΑΘΑΝΑΤΑ, saeva Against buff the rose for the  
background to Leonello, Petrus Pisani pinxit  
that a cameo should remain

in Arezzo an altar fragment (Cortona, Angelico)  
po'eri di'aoli  
po'eri di'aoli sent to the slaughter

Knecht gegen Knecht

to the sound of the bumm drum, to eat remnants

for a usurer's holiday to change the

price of a currency

META@EMENON

NH2ON 'AMYMONA

woe to them that conquer with armies

and whose only right is their power

## LXXVII

AND this day Abner lifted a shovel  
instead of watchin' it to see if it would  
take action

Von Tirpitz said to his daughter as we have elsewhere recorded / he said beware of their charm

But on the other hand Maukch thought he would do me a favour by getting me onto the commission to inspect the mass graves at Katyn,

le beau monde gouverne  
if not toujours at any rate it is a level of  
some sort whereto things tend to return  
Chung

in the middle

whether upright or horizontal

"and having got 'em (advantages, privilege) there is nothing, italics *nothing*, they will not do to retain 'em."

yrs truly Kungfutsu  
Entered the Bros Watson's store in Clinton N Y  
preceded by a crash, i e by a  
huge gripsack or satchel  
which fell and skidded along the 20 foot aisle-way  
and ceased with a rumpus of glassware  
(unbreakable as it proved)  
and with the enquiry 'WOT IZZA COMIN'?"

"I'll tell you wot izza comin'  
Sochy-lism is a-comin'

(a d 1904, somewhat previous but effective  
for immediate scope  
things have ends (or scopes) and beginnings  
know what precedes and what follows

To

先

後

will assist yr/ comprehension of process  
vide also Epictetus and Syrus

As Arcturus passes over my smoke-hole  
the excess electric illumination  
is now focussed  
on the bloke who stole a safe he cdn't open  
(interlude entitled periplum by camion)  
and Awot's *bennia* plays hob in the tent flaps  
k-lakk thuuuuuu  
making rain  
uuuh

2, 7, hooo  
der im Buluba

Faasa ' 4 times was the city remade,  
now in the heart indestructible

4 gates, the 4 towers  
(Il Scirocco e geloso)



men rose out of χθόνος  
Agida, Ganna, Silla,  
and Mt Taishan is faint as the wraith of my first friend  
who comes talking ceramics,  
mist glaze over mountain

何

"How is it far, if you think of it?"


Came Boreas and his kylin  
to brreak the corporal's heart

遠

Bright dawn  on the shrt house  
next day   
with the shadow of the gibbets attendant

The Pisan clouds are undoubtedly various  
and splendid as any I have seen since  
at Scudder's Falls on the Schuylkill  
by which stream I seem to recall a feller  
settin' in a rudimentary shack down' nawthin'  
not fishin', just watchin' the water,  
a man of about forty-five

nothing counts save the quality of the affection

mouth, is the sun that is god's mouth  
or in another connection (periplum)   
the studio on the Regent's canal  
Theodora asleep on the sofa, the young  
Daim o's "tailor's bill"  
or Gushkin's photo refound years after  
with the feeling that Mr Eliot may have  
missed something, after all, in composing his vignette  
periplum

(the dance is a medium)  
"To his native mountain"  
*ψυχάριον αἱ βάσταζον νεκρὸν*

a little flame for a little  
conserved in the Imperial ballet, never danced in a theatre  
Kept as Justinian left it  
Padre Jose had understood something or other  
before the deluxe car carried him over the precipice



*summe fugol othbarr*

learned what the Mass meant,  
how one shd/ perform it

the dancing at Corpus      the toys in the  
service at Auxerre

top, whip, and the rest of them

[I heard it in the sh    a suitable place  
to hear that the war was over]

the scollop of the sky shut down on its pearl

*καλλιπλόκαμα*    Ida

With drawn sword as at Nemi  
day comes after day

and the liars on the quay at Siracusa  
still vie with Odysseus  
seven words to a bomb

dum capitolium scandet  
the rest is explodable

Very potent, c'n they again put one together  
as the two halves of a seal, or a tally stick?

Shun's will and  
King Wan's will

were as the two halves of a seal  
 $\frac{1}{2}s$   
in the Middle Kingdom

Their aims as one  
directio voluntatis, as lord over the heart  
the two sages united

非其鬼而祭之  
諂也

志

and Lord Byron lamented that he (Kung)  
had not left it in metric  
"halves of 1 seal,"

Voltaire choosing almost as I had  
to finish his "Louis Quatorze"

and as to the distributive function  
1766 ante Christum  
it is recorded, and the state *can* lend money  
as proved at Salamis

and for notes on monopoly  
'Thales, and credit, Siena,  
both for the trust and the mistrust,  
"the earth belongs to the living"  
interest on all it creates out of nothing  
the buggering bank has, pure iniquity  
and to change the value of money, of the unit of  
money

### METATHEMENON

we are not yet out of *that* chapter  
Le Paradis n'est pas artificiel

Κύθηρα, Κύθηρα,  
Moving *πρὸ* *χθονὸς* enters the hall of the records  
the forms of men rose out of *γῆα*

Le Paradis n'est pas artificiel  
nor does the martin against the tempest  
fly as in the calm air  
"like an arrow, and under bad government  
like an arrow"

"Missing the bull's eye seeks the cause in himself"  
"only the total sincerity, the precise definition"  
and no sow's ear from silk purse  
even in that case

the clouds over Pisa, over the two teats of Tellus, *γῆα*

符  
節

"He won't" said Pirandello "fall for Freud,  
he (Cocteau) is too good a poet"

Well, Campari is gone since that day  
with Dieudonne and with Voisin  
and Gaudier's eye on the telluric mass of Miss Lowell

"the mind of Plato or that of Bacon" said Upward  
seeking parallel for his own  
"Haff you gno bolidigal basshunts?  
Demokritoos, Heragleitos" exclaimed Doktor Slonimsky 1912

So Miscio sat in the dark lacking the gasometer penny  
but then said "Do you speak German?"

to Asquith, in 1914

"How Ainley face work all the time  
back of that mask"  
But Mrs Tinkey never believed he wanted her cat  
for mouse-chasing  
and not for oriental cuisine

"Jap'nese dance all time overcoat" he remarked  
with perfect precision

"Just like Jack Dempsey's mitts" sang Mr Wilson

so that you cd/ crack a flea on eider wan  
ov her breasts  
sd/ the old Dublin pilot  
or the precise definition

bel seno (in rimas escarsas, vide sopra)

2 mountains with the Arno, I suppose, flowing between them  
so kissed the earth after sleeping on concrete

bel seno Δημήτηρ copulatrix  
thy furrow

in limbo no victories, there, are no victories—  
that is limbo, between decks of the slaver  
10 years, 5 years

"If he wd/ *only* get rid of Ciano" groined the admiral  
"people who are used to take orders" he said  
when the fleet surrendered  
"I would do it" (finish off Ciano) "with a pinch of  
insecticide"

said Chilanti's 12 year old daughter  
Sold the school-house at Gais,  
cut down the woods whose leaves served for bedding cattle  
so there was a lack of manure

for losing the law of Chung Ni,  
hence the valise set by the alpino's statue in Brunik  
and the long lazy float of the banners  
and similar things occurred in Dalmatia  
lacking that treasure of honesty  
which is the treasure of states  
and the dog-damn wop is not, save by exception,  
honest in administration any more than the briton is truthful

Jactancy, vanity, peculation to the ruin of 20 years' labour

bells over Petano are softer than other bells  
remembering Alice and Edmee  
till the dog Arlechino makes his round  
blanket holding the hills' form in cloudy aurora

και Ἰδα, θεα

faces Apollo

E la Miranda was the only one who changed personality  
changing her roles

Which fact, it wd/ seem, escaped most, if not all, of the critics

"If you had a f n' brain you'd be dangerous"

remarks Romano Ramona

to a by him designated c s in the scabies ward

the army vocabulary contains almost 48 words

one verb and participle one substantive ἑλγ

one adjective and one phrase sexless that is  
used as a sort of pronoun

from a watchman's club to a vamp or fair lady

And Margherita's voice was clear as the notes of a clavichord  
tending her rabbit hutch,

O Margaret of the seven griefs  
who hast entered the lotus

"Trade, trade, trade " sang Lanier

and they say the gold her grandmother carried under her  
skirts for Jeff Davis

drowned her when she slipped from the landing boat,  
doom of Atreus

(O Mercury god of thieves, your caduceus

is now used by the american army

as witness this packing case)

Born with Buddha's eye south of Mason and Dixon  
as against

Ille n'existent pas, leur ambience leur confort  
une existence and in the case of

Emanuel Swedenborg "do not argue"  
in the 3rd sphere do not argue

above which, the lotus, white nenuphar  
Kunnon, the mythologist

we who have passed over Lethe

there are in fact several coarse expressions used in the  
army and Monsieur Barzun had, indubitably, an idea, about anno

domini 1910 but I do not know what he has done with it  
for I wd/ steal no man's raison

and old Andre

preached vers libre with Isaiac fury, and sent me to old Rousselot  
who fished for sound in the Seine

and led to detectors

"an animal" he said "which seeks to conceal the  
sound of its foot-steps"

L'Abbe Rousselot

who wripped up De Sousa's poems (fin oreille)  
and besought me to do likewise returning them  
lest his housekeeper know that he had them

"Un cure déguise" sd/ Cocteau's of Maritain

"Me parait un cure deguise" A la porte

"Sais pas, Monsieur, il me parait un cure deguise

"Thought" said M Cocteau "that I was among men of letters  
and then perceived a group of mechanics and garage assistants"

"As long as Daudet is alive they will never have him

in the Académie Goncourt"

sd/ La Comtesse de Rohan, and Mr Martin

we believe did a similar wrong to his party

" 30,000, they thought they were clever,  
why, Hell / they cd/ have had it for 6000 dollars,  
and after Landon they picked Wendell Willkie

Roi je ne suis, prince je ne daigne  
Citizen of Florence, cd/ not receive noble titles  
but carry the arms to this day  
who resisted at Arbia when the fools wd/ have burnt down  
Florence " in gran dispetto " " men used to obeying orders "  
" there was also the King who signed those decrees "  
se casco, non casco in ginocchio'

—niggers comin' over the obstacle fence  
as in the insets at the Schifanoja  
(del Cossa) to scale, 10,000 gibbet-form posts supporting  
barbed wire  
" St Louis Till " as Green called him Latin '  
" I studied latin " said perhaps his smaller companion  
" Hey Snag, what's in the bibl' ?  
what are the books of the bibl' ?  
Name 'em! don't bullshit me! "  
" Hobo Williams, the queen of them all "  
" Hey / Crawford, come over here / "

Roma profugens Sabinorum in terras  
" Sligo in heaven " murmured uncle William  
when the mist finally settled down on Tigullio

But Mr Joyce requested sample menus from the leading hotels  
and Kitson had tinkered with lights on the Vetta

Mist covers the breasts of Tellus-Helena and drifts up the Arno  
came night and with night the tempest

" How is it far, if you think of it? "

If Basil sing of Shih Namch, and wrote

فردوس

*Firdush'* on his door

Thus saith Kabir " Politically " said Rabindranath  
" they are inactive They think, but then there is  
climate, they think but it is warm or there are flies or  
some insects "

" And with the return of the gold standard " wrote Sir Montagu  
" every peasant had to pay twice as much grain  
to cover his taxes and interest "

It is true that the interest is now legally lower  
but the banks lend to the bunya  
who can thus lend more to his victims  
and the snot press and periodical tosh does not notice this  
thus saith Kabir, by hypostasis  
if they can take Hancock's wharf they can take your cow  
or my barn  
and the Kohinoor and the rajah's emerald etc

and Tom wore a tin disc, a circular can-lid  
with his name on it, solely  
for Wanjina has lost his mouth,

For nowt so much as a just peace  
That wd/ obstruct future wars  
as witness the bombardment at Frascati after the armistice  
had been signed

who live by debt and war profiteering  
Das Bankgeschäft  
" of the Wabash cannon ball "



in flat Ferrarese country seemed the same as here under Taishan

men move to scale      as in Del Cossa's insets  
at Schifanoja under the Ram and Bull

in the house-boats bargaining half a day for ten bob's worth  
of turquoise

mind come to plenum when nothing more will go into it

the wind mad as Cassandra  
who was as sane as the lot of 'em

Sorella, mia sorella,  
che ballava sobr' un zecchin'

成

*ch'êng*

bringest to focus

Zagreus

Zagreus

成

*ch'êng*

中

1 - middle

先

2 - precede

後

3 - follow

何

4 - how (is it)

遠

far

旦

5 - dawn

口

6 - mouth

符

8 - halves of a

非

7 - not

其

one's own

鬼

spirit

而

and

祭

sacrifice

之

is

諂

flattery

也

bi gosh

志

9 - direction  
of one's will

To sacrifice to a spirit not one's own is flattery (sycophancy)

## LXXVIII

**B**Y THE square elm of Ida  
40 geese are assembled  
(little sister who could dance on a sax-pence)  
to arrange a pax mundi  
*Sobr' un zecchin'!*

Cassandra, your eyes are like tigers,  
with no word written in them  
You also have I carried to nowhere  
to an ill house and there is  
no end to the journey  
The chess board too lucid  
the squares are too even theatre of war  
"theatre" is good There are those who did not want  
it to come to an end

and those negroes by the clothes-line are extraordinarily like the  
figures del Cossa  
Their green does not swear at the landscape  
2 months' life in 4 colours  
ter flebiliter Ityn  
to close the temple of Janus bifronte  
the two-faced bastard  
"and the economic war has begun"  
Napoleon with a goodth man, it took uth  
20 yearth to crwuth him  
it will not take uth 20 years to crwuth Mussolini "  
as was remarked in via Balbo by the Imperial Chemicals  
its brother  
Firms failed as far off as Avignon  
my red leather note-book

pax Medicea  
 by his own talk in Naples, Lorenzo  
 who left lyrics inoltre  
 that men sing to this day  
 " alla terra abbandonata "

followed him Metastasio,  
 " alla " non " della " in il Programma di Verona  
 the old hand as stylist still holding its cunning  
 and the water flowing away from that side of the lake  
 is silent as never at Sirmio  
 under the arches  
 Foresteria, Salo, Gardone  
 to dream the Republic San Sepolchro  
 the four bishops in metal  
 lapped by the flame, amid ruin, la fede—  
 reliquaries seen on the altar  
 " Someone to take the blame if we slip up on it "

Goedel's sleek head in the midst of it,  
 the man out of Naxos past Fara Sabina  
 " if you will stay for the night "

" it is true there is only one room for the lot of us "

" money is nothing "

" no, there is nothing to pay for that bread "

" nor for the minestra "

" Nothing left here but women "

" Have lugged it this far, will keep it " (il zaino)  
 No, they will do nothing to you

" Who says he is an American "

a still form on the branda, Bologna

" Gruss Gott, " " Der Herr! " " Tatle ist gekommen! "

Slow lift of long banners  
 Roma profugens Sabinorum in terras  
 and belt the citye quahr of nobil fame  
 the lateyn peopul taken has their name  
 bringing his gods into Latium

saving the bricabrac

"Ere he his goddis brocht in Latio "

"each one in the name "

in whom are the voices, keeping hand on the reins

Gaudier's word not blacked out

nor old Hulme's, nor Wyndham's,

*Mana aboda*

The touch of sadism in the back of his neck

tinting justice, " Steele that is one awful name "

sd/ the cheerful reflective nigger

Blood and Slaughter to help him

dialog repartee at the drain hole

Straight as the bar of a ducking stool " got his pride "

get to the states you can buy it

Don't try that here

the bearded owl making catcalls

Pallas Δίκη sustain me

" definition can not be shut down under a box lid "

but if the gelatine be effaced whereon is the record?

" wherein is no responsible person

having a front name, a hind name and an address "

" not a right but a duty "

those words still stand uncanceled,

" Presente! "

and merrda for the monopolists

the bastardly lot of 'em

Put down the slave trade, made the desert to yield

and menaced the loan swine

Sitalkas, double Sitalkas

" not the priest but the victim "

said Allen Upward

knew something was phoney, when he (Pellegrini)

sd/ the money is there

Knowledge lost with Justinian, and with Titus and Antoninus

(" law rules the sea " meaning lex Rhodi)

that the state have vantage from private misfortune  
No! Or the story of property

to Rostovseff (is it Rostovseff?)

nothing worse than fixed charge

several years' average

Mencius III, 1 T'ang Wan Kung

Chapter 3 and verse 7

Be welcome, O cricket my grillo, but you must not  
sing after taps

Guard's cap quattrocento

o-hon dit que'ke fois au vi'age

qu'une casque ne sert pour rien

'hien de tout

Cela ne sert que pour donner courage

a ceux qui n'en ont pas de tout

So Salzburg reopens

Qui suona Wolfgang grillo

P° viola da gamba

one might do worse than open a pub on Lake Garda  
so one thinks of

Tailhade and "Willy" (Gauthier-Villars)

and of Mockel and La Wallonie en casque

de crystal rose les baladines

with the cakeshops in the Nevsky  
and Sudar, Armenonville or the Kashmiri house-boats  
en casque de crystal rose les baladines  
messed up Monsieur Mozart's house

but left the door of the new concert hall

So he said, looking at the signed columns in San Zeno

"how the hell can we get any architecture

when we order our columns by the gross?"

red marble with a stone loop cast round it, four shafts,

and Farinata, kneeling in the cortile,

built like Ubaldo, that's race,

Can Grande's grin like Tommy Cochran's

"E fa di clarita l'aer tremare"

thus writ, and conserved (or was) in Verona

So we sat there by the arena,

outside, Thy and il decaduto

the lace cuff fallen over his knuckles

considering Rochefoucauld

but the program (Cafe Dante) a literary program 1920 or

thereabouts was neither published nor followed

Griffith said, years before that, "Can't move 'em with  
a cold thing like economics I am pledged not to

come here (London) to Parliament"

Aram vult nemus

as under the rain altars

asking how to discover delusions (confusions)

"Chose Kao-yao and the crooks disappeared"

"Chose I Yin and the crooks toddled off"

2 hours of living, knew when they left

that there wd/ be one hell of a fight in the senate

Lodge, Knox against world entanglement

Two with him in the whole house against the constriction of  
Bacchus

moved to repeal that god-damned amendment

Number XVIII

Mr Tinkham

Geneva the usurers' dunghill

Frogs, brits, with a few dutch pumps

as top dressing to preface extortions

and the usual filthiness

for detail see Odon's neat little volume

, that is, for a few of the more obvious details,

the root stench being usura and METATHEMENON

and Churchill's return to Midas broadcast by his liary

"No longer necessary," taxes are no longer necessary  
in the old way if it (money) be based on work done

inside a system and measured and gauged to human  
requirements  
inside the nation or system

道、

and cancelled in proportion

to what is used and worn out  
a la Worgl    Sd/ one wd/ have to think about that  
but was hang'd dead by the heels before his thought in proposito  
came into action efficiently  
"For a pig," Jepson said, "for a woman" For the infamies of  
usura,

The Stealing of the Mare, casûs bellorum, "mits"  
sang Mr Wilson, Thomas not Woodrow, Harriet's spirited heir  
(the honours twice with his boots on,  
that was Wellington)

and if theft be the main motive in government  
in a large way

there will certainly be minor purloinments  
As long as the socialists use their accessories as red herring  
to keep man's mind off the creation of money  
many men's manners videt et urbes πολύμητις  
ce ruse personage, Otis,    so Nausikaa  
took down the washing or at least went to see that the  
maids didn't slack

or sat by the window  
at Bagni Romagna    knowing that nothing could happen  
and looking ironically at the traveler

Cassandra your eyes are like tigers'  
no light reaches through them

eating lotus, or if not exactly the lotus, the asphodel  
To be gentildonna in a lost town in the mountains  
on a balcony with an iron railing  
with a servant behind her  
as it might be in a play by Lope de Vega



and one goes by, not alone,

No hay amor sin celos

Sin secreto no hay amor

eyes of Doña Juana la loca,

Cunizza's shade al triedro and that presage

in the air

which means that nothing will happen that will

be visible to the sargeants

Tre donne intorno alla mia mente

but as of conversation to follow,

boredom of that roman on Olivia's stairs

in her vision

that stone angle all of his scenery

with the balustrade, an antipodes

and as for the solidity of the white oxen in all this

perhaps only Dr Williams (Bill Carlos)

will understand its importance,

its benediction He wd/ have put in the cart

The shadow of the tent's peak treads on its corner peg

marking the hour The moon split, no cloud nearer than Lucca

In the spring and autumn

In "The Spring and Autumn"

there

are

no

righteous

wars

## LXXIX

**M**oon, cloud, tower, a patch of the battistero  
 all of a whiteness,  
 dirt pile as per the Del Cossa inset  
 think not that you wd/ gain if their least caress  
 were faded from my mind  
 I had not loved thee half so well  
 Loved I not womankind "

So Salzburg reopens  
 lit a flame in my thought that the years  
 Amari—li Am—ar—i—li'  
 and her hair gone white from the loss of him  
 and she not yet thirty  
 On her wedding day and then thus, for the next time,  
 at the Spielhaus,  
 might have been two years later  
 Or Astafieva inside the street doors of the Wigmore  
 and wd/ not have known her  
 undoubtedly wd/ have put in the cart)  
 present Mr G Scott whistling Lili Marlene  
 with positively less musical talent  
 than that of any other man of colour  
 whom I have ever encountered  
 but with bonhomie and good humour  
 (to Goedel in memoriam)  
 Sleek head that saved me out of one chaos  
 and I hear that G P has salmioned thru all of it  
 Ou sont? and who will come to the surface?  
 And Petain not to be murdered 14 to 13  
 after six hours' discussion  
 Indubitably, indubitably re/ Scott  
 I like a certain number of shades in my landscape

as per / " doan' tell no one I made you that table "  
or Whiteside

" ah certainly dew lak dawgs,  
ah goin' tuh wash you "

(no, not to the author, to the canine unwilling in question)  
with 8 birds on a wire

or rather on 3 wires, Mr Allingham

The new Bechstein is electric

and the lark squawk has passed out of season

whereas the sight of a good nigger is cheering

the bad'uns wont look you straight

Guard's cap quattrocento passes *a cavallo*

on horseback thru landscape Cosimo Tura

or, as some think, Del Cossa,

up stream to delouse and down stream for the same purpose  
seaward

different lice live in different waters

some minds take pleasure in counterpoint

pleasure in counterpoint

and the later Beethoven on the new Bechstein,

or in the Piazza S Marco for example

finds a certain concordance of size

not in the concert hall,

can that be the papal major sweatin' it out to the bumm drum?

what castrum romanum, what

" went into winter quarters "

is under us?

as the young horse whinnies against the tubas

in contending for certain values

(Janequin per esempio, and Orazio Vecchi or Bronzino)

Greek rascality against Hagaromo

Kumasaka vs/ vulgarity

no sooner out of Troas

than the damn fools attacked Ismarus of the Cicones

4 birds on 3 wires, one bird on one

the imprint of the intaglio depends  
in part on what is pressed under it  
the mould must hold what is poured into it

in  
discourse

what matters is

to get it across e poi basta  
5 of 'em now on 2,  
on 3, 7 on 4

thus what's his name

and the change in writing the song books

5 on 3 aulentissima rosa fresca

so they have left the upper church at Assisi

but the Goncourt shed certain light on the  
french revolution

"paak you djeep oveh there"

the bacon-rind banner alias the Washington arms

floats over against Ugolino

in San Stefano dei Cavalieri

God bless the Constitution

and *save* it

"the value thereof"

that is the crux of the matter

and god damn the perverters

and if Attlee attempts a Ramsey

"Leave the Duke, go for the gold"

"in less than a geological epoch"

and the Fleet that triumphed at Salamis

and Wilkes's fixed the price per loaf

ἦθός

Athene cd/ have done with more sex appeal

caesia oculi

"Pardon me, γλαυξ"

("Leave it, I'm not a fool")

mah?

蘭辛

達

" The price is three altars, multa "

" paak you djeep oveh there "

what's the name of that bastard? D'Arezzo, Gui d'Arezzo  
notation

2 on 2

黃

3 on 3  
chricchierona the yellow bird  
to rest 3 months in bottle  
(auctor)

鳥

by the two breasts of Tellus

Bless my buttons, a staff car/  
si come avesse l'inferno in gran dispetto  
Capanaeus

止

with 6 on 3, swallow-tails  
as from the breasts of Helen, a cup of white gold  
2 cups for three altars Tellus yea feconda

" each one in the name of its god "  
mint, thyme and basilicum,  
the young horse whinnies against the sound of the bum band,  
to that ' gadgett,' and to the production and the slaughter  
(on both sides) in memoriam

" Hell! don't they get a break for the whistle? "

and if the court be not the centre of learning  
in short the snot of pejorocracy  
tinsel gilded

of fat fussy old woman

and fat snorty old stallions

" half dead at the top "

My dear William B Y your  $\frac{1}{2}$  was too moderate  
" pragmatic pig " (if goyim) will serve for 2 thirds of it  
to say nothing of the investment of funds in the Yu-en-mi  
and simular ventures

small arms 'n' chemicals

whereas Mr Keith comes nearest to Donatello's

O Lynx, my love, my lovely lynx,

Keep watch over my wine pot,  
Guard close my mountain still  
Till the god come into this whiskey  
Manitou, god of lynxes, remember our corn  
Khardas, god of camels  
what the deuce are you doing here?  
I beg your pardon  
" Prepare to go on a journey "

" I "

" Prepare to go on a journey "

or to count sheep in Phoenician,  
How is it far if you think of it?  
So they said to Lidyā no, your body-guard is not the  
town executioner  
the executioner is not here for the moment  
the fellow who rides beside your coachman  
is just a cossak who executes  
Which being the case, her holding dear H J  
(Mr James, Henry) literally by the button-hole  
in those so consecrated surroundings  
(a garden in the Temple, no less)  
and saying, *for once*, the right thing  
namely " Cher maître "  
to his chequed waistcoat, the Princess Bariatinsky,  
as the fish-tails said to Odysseus, ἐνὶ Τροίῃ,

The moon has a swollen cheek  
and when the morning sun lit up the shelves and battalions  
of the West, cloud over cloud

Old Ez folded his blankets  
Neither Eos nor Hesperus has suffered wrong at my hands

O Lynx, wake Silenus and Casey  
shake the castagnettes of the bassarids,

the mountain forest is full of light  
     the tree-comb red-gilded  
 Who sleeps in the field of lynxes  
     in the orchard of Maelids<sup>3</sup>  
 (with great blue marble eyes  
     "because he likes to," the cossak)  
 Salazar, Scott, Dawley on sick call  
     Polk, Tyler, half the presidents and Calhoun  
 "Retaliate on the capitalists" sd/ Calhoun "of the North"  
 ah yes, when the ideas were clearer  
     debts to people in N Y city  
     and on the hull of the Maelids  
 in the close garden of Venus  
     asleep amid serried lynxes  
 set wreathes on Priapus 'Ιακχος, Io' Κυθηρα, Io'  
     having root in the equities  
 Io'  
     and you can make 5000 dollars a year  
 all you have to do is to make one trip up country  
 then come back to Shanghai  
     and send in an annual report  
 as to the number of converts  
     Sweetland on sick call  
     'ελεησον                      Kyrie eleison  
     each under his fig tree  
     or with the smell of fig leaves burning  
 so shd/ be fire in winter  
 with fig wood, with cedar, and pine burrs

O Lynx keep watch on my fire

So Astafieva had conserved the tradition  
 From Byzance and before then  
     Manitou remember this fire  
 O lynx, keep the phylloxera from my grape vines

Ἰακχε, Ἰακχε, Χαιρε, ΑΟΙ

" Eat of it not in the under world "

See that the sun or the moon bless thy eating

Κόρη, Κόρη, for the six seeds of an error

or that the stars bless thy eating

O Lynx, guard this orchard,

Keep from Demeter's furrow

This fruit has a fire within it,

Pomona, Pomona

No glass is clearer than are the globes of this flame

what sea is clearer than the pomegranate body

holding the flame?

Pomona, Pomona,

Lynx, keep watch on this orchard

That is named Melagrana

or the Pomegranate field

The sea is not clearer in azure

Nor the Heliads bringing light

Here are lynxes

Here are lynxes,

Is there a sound in the forest

of pard or of bassarid

or crotale

or of leaves moving?

Cythera, here are lynxes

Will the scrub-oak burst into flower?

There is a rose vine in this underbrush

Red? white? No, but a colour between them

When the pomegranate is open and the light falls  
half thru it

Lynx, beware of these vine-thorns

O Lynx, γλαυκῶπις coming up from the olive yards,



Kuthera, here are Lynxes and the clicking of crotales  
There is a stir of dust from old leaves  
Will you trade roses for acorns  
Will lynxes eat thorn leaves?  
What have you in that wine jar?  
οἶνον, for lynxes?

Maelid and bassarid among lynxes,  
how many? There are more under the oak trees,  
We are here waiting the sun-rise  
and the next sunrise  
for three nights amid lynxes For three nights  
of the oak-wood  
and the vines are thick in their branches  
no vine lacking flower,  
no lynx lacking a flower rope  
no Maelid minus a wine jar  
this forest is named Melagrana

O lynx, keep the edge on my cider  
Keep it clear without cloud

We have lain here amid kalicanthus and sword-flower  
The heliads are caught in wild rose vine  
The smell of pine mingles with rose leaves  
O lynx, be many  
of spotted fur and sharp ears  
O lynx, have your eyes gone yellow,  
with spotted fur and sharp ears?

Therein is the dance of the bassarids  
Therein are centaurs  
And now Priapus with Faunus  
The Graces have brought Αφροδίτην  
Her cell is drawn by ten leopards

O lynx, guard my vineyard  
As the grape swells under vine leaf  
Ἥλιος is come to our mountain  
there is a red glow in the carpet of pine spikes

O lynx, guard my vineyard  
As the grape swells under vine leaf

This Goddess was born of sea-foam  
She is lighter than air under Hesperus

δεινὰ εἴ, Κυθήρα

terrible in resistance

Κόρη καὶ Δηλία καὶ Μαῖα

trine as praeludio

Κύπρις Ἀφροδιτη

a petal lighter than sea-foam

Κύθηρα

aram

nemus

vult

O puma, sacred to Hermes, Cimbica servant of Helios

# LXXX

A

 IN' committed no federal crime,  
 jes a slaught misdemeanor "  
 Thus Mr A Little or perhaps Mr Nelson, or Washington  
 reflecting on the vagaries of our rising *θεμς*

Amo ergo sum, and in just that proportion  
 And Margot's death will be counted the end of an era  
 and dear Walter was sitting amid the spoils of Finlandia  
 a good deal of polar white  
 but the gas cut off  
 Debussy preferred his playing  
 that also was an era (Mr W Rummel)  
 an era of croissants  
 then an era of *pains au lait*  
 and the eucalyptus bobble is missing  
 "Come pan, niño!"  
 that was an era also, and Spanish bread  
 was made out of grain in that era  
 senesco

sed amo  
 Madri', Sevilla, Cordoba,  
 there was grain equally in the bread of that era  
 senesco sed amo

Gervais must have put milk in his cheese  
 (and the mortal fatigue of action postponed)  
 and Las Meniñas hung in a room by themselves  
 and Philip horsed and not horsed and the dwarfs  
 and Don Juan of Austria

Breda, the Virgin, Los Boracchos  
 are they all now in the Prado?  
 y Las Hilanderas?

Do they sell such old brass still in "Las Americas"  
with the wind coming hot off the marsh land  
or with death-chill from the mountains?  
and with Symons remembering Verlaine at the Tabarin  
or Hennique, Flaubert  
Nothing but death, said Turgenev (Tiresias)  
is irreparable

*ἀγλαὸς ἀλάον πόρνη Περσεφόνηα*

Still hath his mind entire  
But to lose faith in a possible collaboration  
To raise up the ivory wall  
or to stand as the coral rises,  
as the pilot-fish nears it  
(will they shoot X—y)  
or the whale-mouth for wanting a northern league  
for demanding a Scandinavian Norse coalition  
inexorable  
this is from heaven

the warp  
and the woof  
with a sky wet as ocean  
flowing with liquid slate  
Petain defended Verdun while Blum  
was defending a bidet  
the red and white stripes  
cut clearer against the slate  
than against any other distance  
the blue field melts with the cloud-flow  
To communicate and then stop, that is the  
law of discourse  
To go far and come to an end  
simplex munditiis, as the hair of Circe  
perhaps without the munditiis  
as the difference between the title page in old Legge  
and some of the elegant fancy work

I wonder what Tsu Tsze's calligraphy looked like  
they say she could draw down birds from the trees,  
that indeed was imperial, but made hell in  
the palace

as some say a dark forest  
the warp and the woof  
that is of heaven

"and I be damned" said Confucius

This affair of a southern Nancy

and as for the vagaries of our friend

Mr Hartmann,

Sadakichi a few more of him,

were that conceivable, would have enriched  
the life of Manhattan

or any other town or metropolis

the texts of his early stuff are probably lost

with the loss of fly-by-night periodicals

and our knowledge of Hovey,

Stickney, Loring,

the lost legion or as Santayana has said

They just died They died because they

just couldn't stand it

and Carman "looked like a withered berry"

20 years after

Whitman liked oysters

at least I think it was oysters

and the clouds have made a pseudo-Vesuvius

this side of Taishan

Nenni, Nenni, who will have the succession?

To this whiteness, Tseng said

"What shall add to this whiteness?"

and as to poor old Benito

one had a safety-pin

one had a bit of string, one had a button

all of them so far beneath him

Curious, is it not, that Mr Eliot  
 has not given more time to Mr Beddoes  
     (T L ) prince of morticians  
     where none can speak his language  
 centuries hoarded  
 to pull up a mass of algae  
     (and pearls)  
 or the odour of eucalyptus or sea wrack  
     cat-faced, cioce di Malta, figura del sol  
     to each tree its own mouth and savour  
     " Hot      hole      bep      cat "  
 or words of similar volume  
     to be recognized by the god-damned  
     or man-damned trainee  
 Prowling night-puss leave my hard squares alone  
     they are in no case cat food  
     if you had sense  
 you wd/ come here at meal time  
     when meat is superabundant  
 you can neither eat manuscript nor Confucius  
     nor even the hebrew scriptures  
     get out of that bacon box  
     contract W, 11 oh oh 9 oh  
 now used as a wardrobe  
     ex 53 pounds gross weight  
 the cat-faced eucalyptus nib  
     is where you cannot get at it  
     Tune kitten on the keys  
     radio steam Calliope  
 following the Battle Hymn of the Republic  
     where the honey-wagon cease from stinking  
     and the nose be at peace  
 " mi-hine eyes hev "  
     well yes they *have*  
 seen a good deal of it

何遠

there is a good deal to be seen  
fairly tough and unblastable  
and the hymn  
well in contrast to the *god*-damned crooning  
put me down for temporis acti

OY TIS

*ἄχρονος*

now there are no more days

οὐ τις

*ἄχρονος*

the water seeps in under the bottle's seal

Till finally the moon rose like a blue p c  
of Bingen on the Rhine  
round as Perkeo's tub

then glaring Eos stared the moon in the face  
(Pistol packin' Jones with an olive branch)  
man and dog

*ch'uan*<sup>3</sup>

on the S E horizon

and we note that dog precedes man in the occident  
as of course in the orient if the bloke in the  
is proceeding to rightwards

"Why war?" sd/ the sergeant rum-runner

"too many people! when there git to be too many  
you got to kill some of 'em off"

"But for Kuan Chung," sd/ Confucius

"we shd / still be buttoning our coats tother way on"  
the level of political education in our  
eminent armies

is, perhaps, not yet established    ma  
così discesi per l'aer maligno

on doit le temps ainsi prendre qu'il vient  
or to write dialog because there is

no one to converse with  
to take the sheep out to pasture  
to bring your g r to the nutriment

gentle reader to the gist of the discourse  
to sort out the animals

so that leaving America I brought with me \$80  
and England a letter of Thomas Hardy's  
and Italy one eucalyptus pip  
from the salita that goes up from Rapallo  
(if I go)

"a S Bartolomeo mi vidi col pargoletto,  
Chiodato a terra colle braccia aperte  
in forma di croce gemisti  
disse Io son' la luna "

Coi piedi sulla falce d'argento  
mi parve di pietosa sembianza  
The young Dumas weeps because the young Dumas  
has tears

Death's seeds move in the year  
semina motuum  
falling back into the trough of the sea  
the moon's arse been chewed off by this time  
semina motuum

" With us there is no deceit "  
said the moon nymph immacolata  
Give back my cloak, *bagoromo*  
had I the clouds of heaven  
as the nautile borne ashore  
in their holocaust  
as wistaria floating shoreward  
with the sea gone the colour of copper  
and emerald dark in the offing  
the young Dumas has tears thus far from the year's end  
At Ephesus she had compassion on silversmiths



revealing the paraclete  
 standing in the cusp  
 of the moon et in Monte Gioiosa  
 as the larks rise at Allegre  
 Cythera egoista  
 But for Actaeon  
 of the eternal moods has fallen away  
 in Fano Caesaris for the long room over the arches  
 olim de Malatestis

wan

caritas

XAPITEΣ

and when bad government prevailed, like an arrow,  
 fog rose from the marshland

bringing claustrophobia of the mist  
 beyond the stockade there is chaos and nothingness

Ade du Piccadilly

Ade du Lesterplatz

Their works like cobwebs when the spider is gone  
 encrust them with sun-shot crystals  
 and in 40 years no one save old Bellotti

“ There is no darkness but ignorance ”

had read the words on the pedestal  
 The things I cd/ tell you, he sd/ of Lady de X  
 and of how he caught the Caressor's about to be

Imperial coat tails

and only twice had rec'd 3 penny bits

one from Rothschild and one from DeLara  
 and brought in about 2 ounces of saffron  
 for a risotto during that first so enormous war

Jah, the Bard's pedestal ist am Lesterplatz  
 in the city of London

but the trope is, as the accurate reader will have observed,  
 not to be found in Sam Johnson's edition  
 The evil that men do lives after them ”

well, that is from Julius Caesar  
         unless memory trick me  
 who crossed the Rubicon up near Rimini  
 Where is, or was, an arch of Augustus  
         " Wanted to borrow it back " said H Cole  
         " I sd/ why? he thought he wd/  
 make another one like it " so Horace C started  
 buying someone else's paintings  
         whose name, be it not Innes, escapes me  
 But impersonated a sultan  
 of was it Zanzibar and took up the paving in Bond St  
         to compensate for a partial deafness  
 which, he felt, lost him part of life's fun  
 and persuaded an Aussie or Zealander or S African  
 to kneel with him in prayer  
         outside the Kardomah tea rooms  
 and also roused a street demonstration  
         in Soho for Italy's entry into combat in  
         19 was it 15?  
 pass Napper, Bottom (correct that to Bottomly)  
         Gaddy on sick call  
 will be wanted for gunstocks or need belladonna  
         and as for sulking  
 I knew but one Achilles in my time  
 and he ended up in the Vatican  
         Hannibals, Hamilcars  
 in profusion nearly all humble persons  
 " Jolly woman " said the resplendent head waiter  
 20 years after 1 e after old Kait'  
 had puffed in, stewing with rage  
 concerning the landlady's *domgs*  
         with a lodger unnamed  
 az waz near Gt Tichfield St next door to the pub  
 " married wumman, you couldn't fool *her* "  
 Torn from the *sacerdos*

hurled into unstillness, Ixion  
Trinacrian manxman  
So old Sauter  
front hall full of large photos of Bismark  
and Von Moltke  
so that during the Boer war Whistler used to come  
and talk strategy  
but that he, Sauter, never cd/ see  
the portrait of Sarasate  
"like a black fly hanging stuck to that canvas"  
till one day after Whistler's death  
I think it was Ysaye was with him  
who saw the Whistler  
for the first time and burst out

What a fiddle!

It is said also that Homer was a medic  
who followed the greek armies to Troas  
so in Holland Park they rolled out to beat up Mr Leber  
(restaurantier) to Monsieur Dulac's disgust  
and a navvy rolls up to me in Church St (Kensington End) with  
Yurra Jurmun!  
To which I replied I am *not*  
"Well yurr szum kind ov a furriner"  
ne povans desraciner  
But Tosch the great ex-greyhound  
used to get wildly excited  
at being given large beefsteaks  
in Tolosa  
and leapt one day finally  
right into the centre of the large dining table  
and lay there as a centre piece  
near the cupboard piled half full  
with novels of "Willy" etc  
in the old one franc editions

and you cd/ hear papa Dulac's voice  
clear in the choir that wd/ ring ping on the high altar  
in the Bach chorals

true as a pistol shot  
and he dumped all his old stock  
of calicos plumb bang on the germans  
after two or more years of stagnation  
it was at Leber's that old Colonel Jackson  
had said to Gaudier

"mes compliments"  
when Gaudier had said he wd/ fight for la Patrie if war came  
but that anarchy was the true form of government  
(meaning, so far as I cd/ make out, some form of  
syndical organization

Jackson at 80 proposed to cook for the armies of Ulster

"la bonne soupe fait le bon soldat")

and he said to Yeats at a vorticist picture show

"You also of the brotherhood?"

But Dolmetsch died without ever knowing that Dulac

had broken and mended the support to the lid  
of one of his clavichords, Dolmetsch's own clavichords  
painted and toned with that special sacred vermillion,  
"Il est bon comme le pain"

sd/ Mockel of "Willy"  
(Gauthier Villars) but I cdn't explain to him (Willy)  
what the Dial wanted and Gluck's "Iphigenie"

was played in the Mockel's garden

Les mœurs passent et la douleur reste  
"En casque de crystal rose les baladines"

Mallarme, Whistler, Charles Condor, Degas  
and the bar of the Folies

as Manet saw it, Degas, those two gents crossing 'La  
Concorde' or for that matter

Judith's junk shop

with Theophile's arm chair

one cd/ live in such an apartment  
seeing the roofs of Paris

Ça s'appelle une mansarde

The old trees near the Rue Jacob

were propped up to keep them from falling

a l'Amitié

and M Jean wanted to save that building

what do you call it,

can it have been the old Ecole Militaire?

" Il me paraît," said his housekeeper

" un cure déguise "

(that was Maritain)

and Natalie said to the apache

vous êtes tres mal élevé

and his companion said Tiens, elle te le dit

so they left her her hand bag

and the jambe-de-bois stuck it up

at an angle, say about 140 degrees

and pretended it was a fiddle

while the 60 year old bat did a hoolah

to the great applause of that bistro

" Entrez donc, mais entrez,

c'est la maison de tout le monde "

(This to me and H Liveright vers le Noel)

And three small boys on three bicycles

smacked her young fanny in passing

before she recovered from the surprise of the first swat

ce sont les mœurs de Lutece

where there are also the scant remains of an arena

and Le Musee de Cluny

Arena or is it a teatro romano?

and there was also Uncle William

labouring a sonnet of Ronsard

and the ink's heir painting high lights

and Monsieur C who paid, I think, bills for La Falange



or rather three " ahis " before the " Laomedon "

" He stood " wrote Mr Newbolt, later Sir Henry,  
" the door behind " and now they complain of Cummings  
So it is to Mr Binyon that I owe, initially,  
Mr Lewis, Mr P Wyndham Lewis His bull-dog, me,  
as it were against old Sturge M's bull-dog, Mr T Sturge Moore's  
bull-dog, et

meum est propositum, it is my intention  
in tabernam, or was, to the Wiener cafe  
you cannot yet buy one dish of Chinese food in all Italy  
hence the debacle  
" forloyn " said Mr Bridges (Robert)  
" we'll get 'em all back "  
meaning archaic words and there had been a fine old fellow  
named Furnivall and Dr Weir Mitchell collected

And the Franklin Inn club  
and young fellows go out to the colonies  
but go on paying their dues  
but old William was right in contending  
that the crumbling of a fine house  
profits no one  
(Celtic or otherwise)  
nor under Gesell would it happen

As Mabel's red head was a fine sight  
worthy his minstrelsy  
a tongue to the sea-cliffs or " Sligo in Heaven "  
or his, William's, old " da " at Coney Island perched on an elephant  
beaming like the prophet Isaiah  
and J Q as it were aged 8 (Mr John Quinn)  
at the target

" Liquids and fluids' "  
said the palmist " A painter "

well ain't that liquids and fluids? " [To the venerable J B  
bearded Yeats]

"a friend," sd/ mr cummings, "I knew it 'cause he  
never tried to sell *me* any insurance "

(with memorial to Warren Dahler the Chris Columbus of  
Patchin)

Hier wohnt the tradition, as per Whitman in Camden  
and an engraving 596 Lexington Ave ,

24 E 47th,

with Jim at the checquer board by the banana cage

"Funny looking wood, James," said Aunt F

"it looks as if it had already been burnt "

[Windsor fire]

"Part o deh roof ma'am "

does any museum

contain one of the folding beds of that era?

And now, why? Regents Park

where was the maison Alma-Tadema

(with a fountain) or Leighton House

for that matter?

and the mass of preraphaelite reliques

in a trunk in a walled-up cellar in Selsey

"Tyke 'um up ter the bawth " (meaning Swinburne)

"Even Tennyson tried to go out

through the fire-place "

which is what I suppose he, Fordie, wanted me to be able to picture  
when he took me to Miss Braddon's

(I mean the setting) at Richmond

But that New York I have found at Penigieux

*si com' ad Arh*



in wake of the sarascen

As the " Surrender of Breda " (Velasquez)  
was preceded in fresco at Avignon

y cavals armatz with the perpendicular lances  
and the red-bearded fellow was mending his  
young daughter's shoe

" Me Hercule! c'est nôtre comune "

(" Borr," not precisely Altaforte)

with such dignity  
and at Ventadour and at Aubeterre  
or where they set tables down by small rivers,  
and the stream's edge is lost in grass

(Unkle George cd/ not identify the place on that road  
because the road had been blown off the side of the mountain  
but he climbed about 200 steps of the tower  
to see what he had seen thru the roof

of a barn no longer standing  
sul Piave

where he had fired that howitzer  
and the large eye that found him  
at its level was a giraffe's eye

at dawn, in his nest, hunting leopards

" The pose " he said " is a taxidermist's fake  
the cobra is not a constrictor  
and would not wrap itself round the mongoose "

But on the subject of terrapin

would not believe they cd/ fly  
and the bishop brought action for libel  
(I think half a million but did not, finally,  
take the case into court)

by which time Uncle George was computing  
Volpe's kilowatt energy  
from the back of his neck as seen at the Lido Excelsior

and in that year at Florian's Sir Ronald  
had said the Negus is not a bad fellowe  
In fact the milk-white doe for his cousin  
reminding me of the Bank of Egypt  
and the gold bars  
in old Menelik's palace and the mahogany counters  
and desk work in the branch in, was it, Alessandria  
put there by Pea (Enrico)

and wd/ Whitcomb Ruley be still found in a highbrow anthology

Nancy where art thou?  
Whither go all the vair and the cisclatons  
and the wave pattern runs in the stone  
on the high parapet (Excideuil)  
Mt Segur and the city of Dioce  
Que tous les mois avons nouvelle lune  
What the deuce has Herbiet (Christian)  
done with his painting?  
Fritz still roaring at treize rue Gay de Lussac  
with his stone head still on the balcony?  
Orage, Fordie, Crevel too quickly taken

de mis soledades vengan

lay there till Rossetti found it remaindered  
at about two pence  
(Cythera, in the moon's barge whither?  
how hast thou the crescent for car?

or did they fall because of their loose taste in music  
"Here! none of that mathematical mus'c!"  
Said the Kommandant when Munch offered Bach to the regiment  
or Spewcini the all too human  
beloved in the eyetalian peninsula

for quite explicable reasons  
so that even I can now tolerate  
man seht but with the loss of criteria  
and the wandering almost-tenor explained to me  
well, the operas in the usual repertoire  
have been sifted out, there's a reason

Les hommes ont je ne sais quelle peur etrange,  
said Monsieur Whoosis, de la beaute

La beauté, "Beauty is difficult, Yeats" said Aubrey Beardsley  
when Yeats asked why he drew horrors  
or at least not Burne-Jones  
and Beardsley knew he was dying and had to  
make his hit quickly

hence no more B-J in his product

So very difficult, Yeats, beauty so difficult

"I am the torch" wrote Arthur "she saith"  
in the moon barge βροδοδακτυλος Ηως

with the veil of faint cloud before her  
Κύθηρα δεινὰ as a leaf borne in the current  
pale eyes as if without fire

all that Sandro knew, and Jacopo  
and that Velasquez never suspected  
lost in the brown meat of Rembrandt  
and the raw meat of Rubens and Jordaens

"This alone, leather and bones between you and τὸ παν,"  
[to the pan, the all]

(Chu Hsi's comment)

or the bone *luz*  
as the grain seed and the biceps  
books, arms, men, as with Sigismundo

and of portraits in our time Cocteau by Marie Laurencin  
and Whistler's Miss Alexander

(and the three fat ladies by Sargent, adversely)  
and somebody's portrait of Rodenbach

with a background

as it might be L'Île St Louis for serenity, under Abelard's bridges  
for those trees are Elysium

for serenity

under Abelard's bridges

πάντα πε

for those trees are serenity

as he had walked under the rain altars

or under the trees of their grove

or would it be under their parapets

in his moving was stillness

as grey stone in the Aliscans

or had been at Mt Segur

and it was old Spencer (, H ) who first declaimed me the Odyssey  
with a head built like Bill Shepard's

on the quays of what Siracusa?

or what tennis court

near what pine trees?

care and craft in forming leagues and alliances

that avail nothing against the decree

the folly of attacking that island

and of the force *ὑπὲρ μόνον*

with a mind like that he is one of us

Favonus, vento benigno

Je suis au bout de mes forces/

That from the gates of death,  
    that from the gates of death Whitman or Lovelace  
        found on the jo-house seat at that  
in a cheap edition! [and thanks to Professor Speare]  
hast'ou swum in a sea of air strip  
    through an aeon of nothingness,  
when the raft broke and the waters went over me,

Immaculata, Introibo  
    for those who drink of the bitterness  
Perpetua, Agatha, Anastasia  
        saeculorum

repos donnez a cils  
    senza termine funge Immaculata Regina  
        Les larmes que j'ai creees m'inondent  
Tard, tres tard je t'ai connue, la Tristesse,  
I have been hard as youth sixty years

    if calm be after tempest  
that the ants seem to wobble  
    as the morning sun catches their shadows  
    (Nadasky, Duett, McAllister,  
    also Comfort K P special mention  
on sick call Penrieth, Turner, Toth hien  
    (no fortune and with a name to come)  
Bankers, Seitz, Hildebrand and Cornelison  
    Armstrong special mention K P  
    White gratia Bedell gratia  
    Wiseman (not William) africanus  
with a smoky torch thru the unending  
    labyrinth of the souterrain  
or remembering Carleton let him celebrate Christ in the grain  
and if the corn cat be beaten  
    Demeter has lain in my furrow

This wind is lighter than swansdown  
the day moves not at all  
(Zupp, Bufford, and Bohon)

men of no fortune and with a name to come

his helmet is used for a pisspot  
this helmet is used for my footbath  
    Elpenor can count the shingle under Zoagli  
Pepitone was wasting toothwash  
    as I lay by the drain hole  
the guard's opinion is lower than that of the  
    prisoners

o     t     a

Oh to be in England now that Winston's out  
    Now that there's room for doubt  
        And the bank may be the nation's  
        And the long years of patience  
        And labour's vacillations  
May have let the bacon come home,  
    To watch how they'll slip and slide  
    watch how they'll try to hide  
        the real portent  
    To watch a while from the tower  
        where dead flies lie thick over the old charter  
    forgotten, oh quite forgotten  
    but confirming John's first one,  
    and still there if you climb over attic rafters,  
to look at the fields, are they tilled?  
is the old terrace alive as it might be  
with a whole colony  
    if money be free again?

Chesterton's England of has-been and why-not,  
or is it all rust, ruin, death duties and mortgages  
and the great carriage yard empty  
and more pictures gone to pay taxes

When a dog is tall but  
not so tall as all that  
that dog is a Talbot

(a bit long in the pasterns?)

When a butt is  $\frac{1}{2}$  as tall as a whole butt  
That butt is a small butt

Let backe and side go bare  
and the old kitchen left as the monks had left it  
and the rest as time has cleft it

[Only shadows enter my tent  
as men pass between me and the sunset,]  
beyond the eastern barbed wire  
a sow with nine boneen  
matronly as any duchess at Claridge's

and for that Christmas at Maurie Hewlett's  
Going out from Southampton  
they passed the car by the dozen  
who would not have shown weight on a scale  
riding, riding  
for Noel the green holly  
Noel, Noel, the green holly  
A dark night for the holly

That would have been Salisbury plain, and I have not thought of  
the Lady Anne for this twelve years  
Nor of Le Portel  
How tiny the panelled room where they stabbed him  
In her lap, almost, La Stuarda

Si tuit li dolh ehl planh el marrimen  
for the leopards and broom plants

Tudor indeed is gone and every rose,  
Blood-red, blanch-white that in the sunset glows  
Cries "Blood, Blood, Blood!" against the gothic stone  
Of England, as the Howard or Boleyn knows

Nor seeks the carmine petal to infer,  
Nor is the white bud Time's inquisitor  
Probing to know if its new-gnarled root  
Twists from York's head or belly of Lancaster,

Or if a rational soul should stir, perchance,  
Within the stem or summer shoot to advance  
Contrition's utmost throw, seeking in thee  
But oblivion, not thy forgiveness, FRANCE

as the young lizard extends his leopard spots  
along the grass-blade seeking the green midge half an ant-size  
and the Serpentine will look just the same  
and the gulls be as neat on the pond  
and the sunken garden unchanged  
and God knows what else is left of our London  
my London, your London  
and if her green elegance  
remains on this side of my rain ditch  
puss lizard will lunch on some other T-bone  
  
sunset grand couturier



# LXXXI

**Z**EUS lies in Ceres' bosom  
 Taishan is attended of loves  
                                 under Cythera, before sunrise  
 and he said "Hay aquí mucho catolicismo—(sounded  
   *catolizismo*)

                                y muy poco reliHion "  
 and he said "Yo creo que los reyes desaparecen "  
 (Kings will, I think, disappear)  
 That was Padre José Elizondo

  in 1906 and in 1917  
 or about 1917  
                                 and Dolores said "Come pan, niño," eat bread, me lad  
 Sargent had painted her  
   before he descended

(i.e. if he descended  
                                 but in those days he did thumb sketches,  
 impressions of the Velazquez in the Museo del Prado  
 and books cost a peseta,

                                brass candlesticks in proportion,  
 hot wind came from the marshes  
                                 and death-chill from the mountains  
 And later Bowers wrote "but such hatred,  
                                 I had never conceived such "  
 and the London reds wouldn't show up his friends

                                (i.e. friends of Franco  
 working in London) and in Alcazar  
 forty years gone, they said go back to the station to eat  
 you can sleep here for a peseta "

                                goat bells tinkled all night  
                                 and the hostess grinned *Eso es luto, haw!*  
 mi marido es muerto

(it is mourning, my husband is dead)

when she gave me paper to write on  
 with a black border half an inch or more deep,  
     say 5/8ths, of the locanda  
 " We call *all* foreigners frenches "  
 and the egg broke in Cabranes' pocket,  
     thus making history Basil says  
 they beat drums for three days  
 till all the drumheads were busted  
     (simple village fiesta)  
 and as for his life in the Canaries  
 Possum observed that the local portagoose folk dance  
 was danced by the same dancers in divers localities  
     in political welcome  
 the technique of demonstration  
     Cole studied that (not G D H , Horace)  
 " You will find " said old Andre Spire,  
 that every man on that board (Credit Agricole)  
 has a brother-in-law  
     " You the one, I the few "  
     said John Adams  
 speaking of fears in the abstract  
     to his volatile friend Mr Jefferson  
 (To break the pentameter, that was the first heave)  
 or as Jo Bard says   they never speak to each other,  
 if it is baker and concierge visibly  
     it is La Rouchefoucauld and de Maintenon audibly  
 " Te caverò le budella "  
     " La corata a te "  
 In less than a geological epoch  
     said Henry Mencken  
 " Some cook, some do not cook  
     some things cannot be altered "  
 'Ιὺγξ           'εμὸν ποτὶ δῶμα τὸν ἄνδρα  
 What counts is the cultural level,  
     thank Benin for this table ex packing box

"doan yu tell no one I made it"  
from a mask fine as any in Frankfurt  
"It'll get you offn th' groun"

Light as the branch of Kuanon  
And at first disappointed with shoddy  
the bare ram-shackle quais, but then saw the  
high buggy wheels

and was reconciled,  
George Santayana arriving in the port of Boston  
and kept to the end of his life that faint *tbethcar*  
of the Spaniard

as a grace quasi imperceptible  
as did Muss the *v* for *u* of Romagna  
and said the grief was a full act

repeated for each new condoleress  
working up to a climax  
and George Horace said he wd/ "get Beveridge" (Senator)  
Beveridge wouldn't talk and he wouldn't write for the papers  
but George got him by campin' in his hotel  
and assailin' him at lunch breakfast an' dinner

three articles  
and my ole man went on houn' corn  
while George was a-tellin' him,  
come across a vacant lot

where you'd occasionally see a wild rabbit  
or mebbe only a loose one

AOI'

a leaf in the current

at my grates no Althea

Yet  
Ere the season died a-cold  
Borne upon a zephyr's shoulder  
I rose through the aureate sky

*Lawes and Jenkyns guard thy rest  
Dolmetsch ever be thy guest,*

---

*libretto*

---

Has he tempered the viol's wood  
To enforce both the grave and the acute?  
Has he curved us the bowl of the lute?  
*Lawes and Jenkyns guard thy rest*  
*Dolmetsch ever be thy guest*

Hast 'ou fashioned so airy a mood  
To draw up leaf from the root?  
Hast 'ou found a cloud so light  
As seemed neither mist nor shade?

Then resolve me, tell me aright  
If Waller sang or Dowland played

Your eyen two wol sleye me sodenly  
I may the beauté of hem nat susteyne

And for 180 years almost nothing

Ed ascoltando al leggier moimorio  
there came new subtlety of eyes into my tent,  
whether of spirit or hypostasis,  
but what the blindfold hides  
or at carneval

nor any pau showed anger  
Saw but the eyes and stance between the eyes,  
colour, diastasis,  
careless or unaware it had not the  
whole tent's room  
nor was place for the full *Εἰδὼς*  
interpass, penetrate  
casting but shade beyond the other lights  
sky's clear  
night's sea  
green of the mountain pool  
shone from the unmasked eyes in half-mask's space  
What thou lovest well remains,

the rest is dross  
What thou lov'st well shall not be left from thee  
What thou lov'st well is thy true heritage  
Whose world, or mine or theirs

or is it of none?  
First came the seen, then thus the palpable  
Elysium, though it were in the halls of hell,  
What thou lovest well is thy true heritage  
What thou lov'st well shall not be left from thee

The ant's a centaur in his dragon world  
Pull down thy vanity, it is not man  
Made courage, or made order, or made grace,  
Pull down thy vanity, I say pull down  
Learn of the green world what can be thy place  
In scaled invention or true artistry,  
Pull down thy vanity,

Paquin pull down!  
The green casque has outdone your elegance

"Master thyself, then others shall thee beare"

Pull down thy vanity  
Thou art a beaten dog beneath the hail,  
A swollen magpie in a fitful sun,  
Half black half white  
Nor knowst'ou wing from tail  
Pull down thy vanity

How mean thy hates  
Fostered in falsity,

Pull down thy vanity,  
Rathe to destroy, niggard in charity,  
Pull down thy vanity,

I say pull down

But to have done instead of not doing  
this is not vanity

To have, with decency, knocked  
That a Blunt should open

    To have gathered from the a r a live tradition  
or from a fine old eye the unconquered flame  
This is not vanity

    Here error is all in the not done,  
all in the diffidence that faltered

## LXXXII

WHEN with his hunting dog I see a cloud  
 "Guten Morgen, Mein Herr" yells the black boy  
 from the jo-cart

(Jeffers, Lovell and Harley  
 also Mr Walls who has lent me a razor  
 Persha, Nadaskv and Harbell)

Swinburne my only miss  
 and I didn't know he'd been to see Landor  
*and they told me this that an' tother*  
 and when old Mathews went he saw the three teacups  
 two for Watts Dunton who liked to let his tea cool,  
 So old Elkin had only one glory

He did carry Algernon's suit case *once*  
 when he, Elkin, first came to London  
 But given what I know now I'd have  
 got thru it somehow Dirce's shade  
 or a blackjack

When the french fishermen hauled him out he  
 recited 'em

might have been Aeschylus  
 till they got into Le Portel, or wherever  
 in the original

"On the Atreides' roof"  
 "like a dog and a good job  
 ΕΜΟΣ ΠΟΛΙΣ ΧΕΡΟΣ  
 hac dextera mortuus  
 dead by this hand  
 believe Lytton first saw Blunt in the bull ring

as it might have been brother Packard  
and "our brother Percy"

Basinio's manuscript with the  
greek moulds in the margin

Otis, Soncino,  
the "marble men" shall pass into nothingness,  
Three birds on the wire

so requested Mr Clowes to sleep on the same  
and as to who wd/ pay for the composition  
if same were not used

(Elkin Mathews, my bantam)

After all "said Mr Birrell, "it is only the old story  
of Tom Moore and Rogers"

Her Ladyship arose in the night  
and moved all the furniture

(that is her Ladyship YX)

her Ladyship Z disliked dining alone and

The proud shall not lie by the proud

amid dim green lighted with candles

Mabel Beardsley's red head for a glory

Mr Masefield murmuring Death

and Old Neptune meaning something unseizable

in a discussion of Flaubert

Miss Tomczyk, the medium

baffling the society for metaphysical research

and the idea that CONversation

should not utterly wither

even I can remember

at 18 Woburn Buildings

Said Mr Tancred

of the Jerusalem and Sicily Tancreds, to Yeats,

"If you would read us one of your own choice

and

perfect



lyrics "

and more's the pity that Dickens died twice  
with the disappearance of Tancred  
and for all that old Ford's conversation was better,  
consisting in *res non verba*,  
despite William's anecdotes, in that Fordie  
never dented an idea for a phrase's sake

and had more humanitas



jen

(Cythera      Cythera)

With Dirce in one bark convey'd  
Be glad poor beaste, love follows after thee  
Till the cricket hops  
but does not chirrp in the drill field  
8th day of September  
f   f  
d

E

write the birds in their treble scale

Terreus!   Terreus!

there are no righteous wars in "The Spring and Au-  
tumn "

that is, perfectly right on one side or the other  
total right on either side of the battle line  
and the news is a long time moving  
a long time in arriving  
thru the impenetrable  
crystalline, indestructible  
ignorance of locality

The news was quicker in Troy's time  
a match on Cnidos, a glow worm on Mitylene,  
Till forty years since, Reithmuller indignant

"Fvy' in Tdaenmarck efen dh' beasantz gnow him,"

meaning Whitman, exotic, still suspect

four miles from Camden

"O troubled reflection

"O Throat, O throbbing heart "

How drawn, O GEA TERRA,

what draws as thou drawest

till one sink into thee by an arm's width

embracing thee Drawest,

truly thou drawest

Wisdom hes next thee,

simply, past metaphor

Where I he let the thyme rise

and basilicum

let the herbs rise in April abundant

By Ferrara was buried naked, fu Nicolo

e di qua di la del Po,

wind \*εμὸν τὸν ἄσδρα

lie into earth to the breast bone, to the left shoulder

Kipling suspected it

to the height of ten inches or over

man, earth two halves of the tally

but I will come out of this knowing no one

neither they me

connubium terrae

ἔφατα πόντος εμός

XΘONIOΣ, mysterium

fluid XΘONOΣ o'erflowed me

lay in the fluid XΘONOS,

that he

under the air's solidity

drunk with ΤΧΩΡ of XΘONIOΣ

fluid XΘONOS, strong as the undertow

of the wave receding

but that a man should live in that further terror, and live

the loneliness of death came upon me  
(at 3 P M , for an instant)

δακρύων  
εντεῦθεν

three solemn half notes

their white downy chests black-rimmed

on the middle wire

periplum

# LXXXIII

ὄδωρ

HUDOR et Pax

Gemisto stemmed all from Neptune

hence the Rimini bas reliefs

Sd Mr Yeats (W B ) " Nothing affects these people

Except our conversation "

lux enim

ignis est accidens and,

wrote the prete in his edition of Scotus

Hilaritas the virtue *hilaritas*

the queen stitched King Carolus' shirts or whatever

while Erigena put greek tags in his excellent verses

in fact an excellent poet, Paris

toujours Pari'

(Charles le Chauve)

and you might find a bit of enamel

a bit of true blue enamel

on a metal pyx or whatever

omnia, quae sunt, lumina sunt, or whatever

so they dug up his bones in the time of De Montfort

(Simon)

Le Paradis n'est pas artificiel

and Uncle William dawdling around Notre Dame

in search of whatever

paused to admire the symbol

with Notre Dame standing inside it

Whereas in St Etienne

or why not Dei Miracoli  
mermaids, that carving,

in the drenched tent there is quiet  
sated eyes are at rest

the rain beat as with colour of feldspar  
blue as the flying fish off Zoagli  
pax, ἰδὺρ ὕδωρ

the sage  
delighteth in water  
the humane man has amity with the hills

as the grass grows by the weirs  
thought Uncle William *consinos*  
as the grass on the roof of St What's his name  
near "Cane e Gatto"  
soll deine Liebe sein  
it would be about a-level the windows  
the grass would, or I dare say above that  
when they bless the wax for the Palio

Olim de Malatestis  
with Maria's face there in the fresco  
painted two centuries sooner,  
at least that  
before she wore it  
As Montino's  
in that family group of about 1820  
not wholly Hardy's material

or πάντα 'πει

as he was standing below the altars  
of the spirits of rain

“ When every hollow is full  
it moves forward ”  
to the phantom mountain above the cloud  
But in the caged panther's eyes

“ Nothing Nothing that you can do ”

green pool, under green of the jungle,  
caged “ Nothing, nothing that you can do ”

*Δρυάς*, your eyes are like clouds

Nor can who has passed a month in the death cells  
believe in capital punishment  
No man who has passed a month in the death cells  
believes in cages for beasts

*Δρυάς*, your eyes are like the clouds over Taishan  
When some of the rain has fallen  
and half remains yet to fall

The roots go down to the river's edge  
and the hidden city moves upward  
white ivory under the bark

With clouds over Taishan-Chocorua  
when the blackberry ripens  
and now the new moon faces Taishan  
one must count by the dawn star  
Dryad, thy peace is like water  
There is September sun on the pools

*Plura diafana*

Helids lift the mist from the young willows  
there is no base seen under Taishan

but the brightness of 'udor      ὕδωρ  
the poplar tips float in brightness  
only the stockade posts stand

And now the ants seem to stagger  
as the dawn sun has trapped their shadows,  
this breath wholly covers the mountains  
it shines and divides  
it nourishes by its rectitude  
does no injury  
overstanding the earth it fills the nine fields  
to heaven

Boon companion to equity  
it joins with the process  
lacking it, there is inanition

When the equities are gathered together  
as buds alighting  
it springeth up vital

If deeds be not ensheaved and garnered in the heart  
there is inanition

(have I perchance a debt to a man named Clower)

that he eat of the barley corn  
and move with the seed's breath

the sun as a golden eye  
between dark cloud and the mountain

"Non combaattere" said Giovanna  
meaning, as before stated, don't work so hard

don't

# 勿 助 長

as it stands in the Kung-Sun Chow  
San Gregorio, San Trovaso  
Old Ziovan raced at seventy after his glories  
and came in long last  
and the family eyes stayed the same Adriatic  
for three generations (San Vio)  
and was, I suppose, last month the Redentore as usual

Will I ever see the Giudecca again?  
or the lights against it, Ca' Foscari, Ca' Giustinian  
or the Ca', as they say, of Desdemona  
or the two towers where are the cypress no more  
or the boats moored off le Zattere  
or the north quay of the Sensaria DAKRUON ΔΑΚΡΥΩΝ

and Brother Wasp is building a very neat house  
of four rooms, one shaped like a squat indian bottle  
La vespa, la vespa, mud, swallow system  
so that dreaming of Bracelonde and of Perugia  
and the great fountain in the Piazza  
or of old Bulagao's cat that with a well timed leap  
could turn the lever-shaped door handle  
It comes over me that Mr Walls must be a ten-strike  
with the signorinas  
and in the warmth after chill sunrise  
an infant, green as new grass,



has stuck its head or tip  
out of Madame La Vespa's bottle

mint springs up again  
in spite of Jones' rodents  
as had the clover by the gorilla cage  
with a four-leaf

When the mind swings by a grass-blade  
an ant's forefoot shall save you  
the clover leaf smells and tastes as its flower

The infant has descended,  
from mud on the tent roof to Tellus,  
like to like colour he goes amid grass-blades  
greeting them that dwell under XTHONOS XΘONOS  
OI XΘONIOI, to carry our news  
eis χθονους to them that dwell under the earth,  
begotten of air, that shall sing in the bower  
of Kore, Περσεφόνηα  
and have speech with Tiresias, Thebae

Cristo Re, Dio Sole

in about 1/2 a day she has made her adobe  
(la vespa) the tiny mud-flask

and that day I wrote no further

There is fatigue deep as the grave  
The Kakemono grows in flat land out of mist  
sun rises lop-sided over the mountain  
so that I recalled the noise in the chimney  
as it were the wind in the chimney  
but was in reality Uncle William

downstairs composing  
that had made a great Peeeeeacock  
    in the proide ov his oye  
    had made a great peeeeeeeacock in the  
made a great peacock  
    in the proide of his oyyee

proide ov his oy-ee  
as indeed he had, and perdurable

a great peacock aere perennius  
    or as in the advice to the young man to  
breed and get married (or not)  
    as you choose to regard it

at Stone Cottage in Sussex by the waste moor  
(or whatever) and the holly bush  
    who would not eat ham for dinner  
because peasants eat ham for dinner  
    despite the excellent quality  
and the pleasure of having it hot

well those days are gone forever  
    and the traveling rug with the coon-skin tabs  
and his hearing nearly all Wordsworth  
    for the sake of his conscience but  
preferring Ennemosor on Witches

did we ever get to the end of Doughty  
    The Dawn in Britain?  
                                perhaps not  
    Summons withdrawn, sir )  
(bein' aliens in prohibited area)

clouds lift their small mountains  
before the elder hills

A fat moon rises lop-sided over the mountain  
The eyes, this time my world,  
But pass and look *from* mine  
between my lids  
sea, sky, and pool  
alternate  
pool, sky, sea,

morning moon against sunrise  
like a bit of the best antient greek coinage

und

Mir sagen  
Die Damen  
Du bist Greis,  
Anacreon

And that a Madonna novecento

cd/ be as a Madonna quattrocento  
This I learned in the Tirol  
and as perfect  
where they paint the houses outside with figures  
and the deep inner courts run back triple

" Das heis' Walterplatz "  
heard in Bozen (Bolzano)  
and in my mother's time it was respectable,  
it was social, apparently,  
to sit in the Senate gallery

or even in that of the House  
to hear the fire-works of the senators  
(and possibly representatives)  
as was still done in Westminster in my time  
and a very poor show from the once I saw it)

but if Senator Edwards cd/ speak  
and have his tropes stay in the memory 40 years, 60 years?  
in short / the descent  
has not been of advantage either  
to the Senate or to " society "

or to the people

The States have passed thru a  
dam'd supercilious era  
Down, Derry-down /  
Oh let an old man rest

# LXXXIV

8th October

S1 tuit l1 dolh elh plor

Angold *ρεθνηκε*

tuit lo pro, tuit lo bes

Angold *ρεθνηκε*

" an' doan you think he chop an' change all the time  
stubborn az a mule, sah, stubborn as a MULE,  
got th' eastern idea about money "

Thus Senator Bankhead

" am sure I don't know what a man like you  
would find to *do* here "

said Senator Borah

Thus the solons, in Washington,  
on the executive, and on the country, a d 1939

ye spotted lambe

that is both blacke and white  
is yeven to us for the eyes' delight

and now Richardson, Roy Richardson,  
says he is different  
will I mention his name?

and Demattia is checking out

White, Fazzio, Bedell, *benedicti*  
Sarnone, two Washingtons (dark) J and M  
Bassier, Starcher, H Crowder and  
no soldier he although his name is Slaughter

this day October the whateverth      Mr Coxey  
aged 91 has mentioned bonds and their

interest

apparently as a basis of issue  
and Mr Sinc Lewis has not  
and Bartók has left us  
and Mr Beard in his admirable condensation  
(Mr Chas Beard) has given one line to the currency  
at about page 426 "The Young Republic"  
We will be about as popular as Mr John Adams  
and less widely perused  
and the he leopard lay on his back playing with straw  
in sheer boredom,

(Memoirs of the Roman zoo)

in sheer boredom

Incense to Apollo

Carrara

snow on the marble

snow-white

against stone-white

on the mountain

and as who passed the gorges between sheer cliffs  
as it might be by, is it the Garonne?

where one walks into Spagna

that T'ao Ch'ien heard the old Dynasty's music

as it might be at the Peach-blossom Fountain

where are smooth lawns with the clear stream  
between them, silver, dividing,

and at Ho Ci'u destroyed the whole town

for hiding a woman, *Κυθηρα δαυα*

and as Carson the desert rat said

"when we came out we had

80 thousand dollars' worth"

("of experience")

that was from mining

having spent their capital on equipment

but not cal'lated the time for return

and my old great aunt did likewise  
with that too large hotel  
but at least she saw damn all Europe  
and rode on that mule in Tangiers  
and in general had a run for her money

like Natalie

“ perhaps more than was in it ”

Under white clouds, cielo di Pisa  
out of all this beauty something must come,

O moon my pin-up,  
chronometer

Wei, Chi and Pi-kan

Yin had these three men full of humanitas (manhood)  
or jên<sup>2</sup>

Xaire Alessandro

Xaire Fernando, e il Capo,

Pierre, Vidkun,

Henriot

and as to gradations  
who went out of industrials into Government  
when the slump was in the offing  
as against whom, prepense, got OUT of Imperial Chemicals  
in 1938  
so as not to be nourished by blood-bath<sup>2</sup>

quand vos venetz al som de l'escalina

ηθος gradations

These are distinctions in clarity

ming<sup>2</sup> 明 these are distinctions

John Adams, the Brothers Adam  
there is our norm of spirit

our 中 chung<sup>1</sup>

whereto we may pay our  
homage

Saith Micah

Each in the name of

So that looking at the sputtering tank of nicotine and  
stale whiskey

(on its way out)

Kumrad Koba remarked

I will believe the American

Berlin 1945

the last appearance of Winston P M in that connection

e poi io dissi alla sorella

della pastorella dei suini

e questi americani?

si conducono bene?

ed ella poco

Poco, poco

ed io peggio dei tedeschi?

ed ella uguale, thru the barbed wire

you can, said Stef (Lincoln Steffens)

do nothing with revolutionaries

until they are at the end of their tether

and that Vandenberg has read Stalin, or Stalin, John Adams

is, at the mildest, unproven

If the hoar frost grip thy tent

Thou wilt give thanks when night is spent



# **BERSERKER**

---

## **BOOKS**

---

